

190/2-76 vol
w/raugel

Kennecott Kids

INTERVIEWS WITH THE CHILDREN OF KENNECOTT



VOLUME
NO. ONE

SCANNED

2/7/2012

SPRING



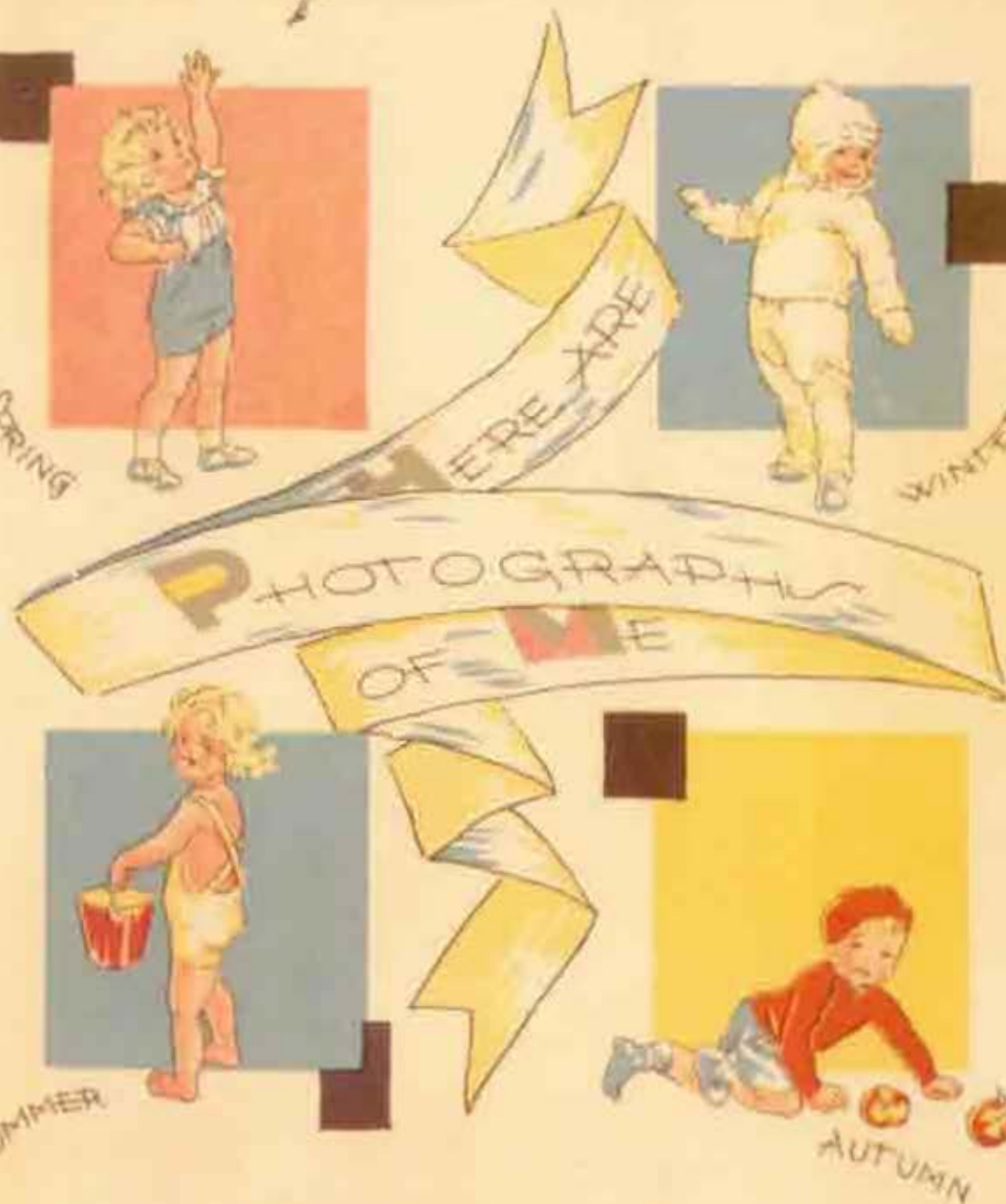
WINTER



SUMMER



AUTUMN



KENNECOTT KIDS:

INTERVIEWS WITH THE CHILDREN OF KENNECOTT, VOLUME ONE



United States
Department of the Interior
in Alaska

Produced by the
Alaska Support Office,
National Park Service,
2001

U.S. Department of the Interior
Anchorage, Alaska

*“We lived way back
beyond the beyond.”*

DEBORAH VICKERY HOUSE

TABLE OF CONTENTS:

INTRODUCTION	4
FOREWORD	6

INTERVIEWS WITH:

James B. Beans Sr.	10
Patricia "Patty" Hussey Berg	28
James L. Busey	56
Mary Ellen Duggan Clark and Mildred Erickson Reis	88
Eleanor Tjosevig Eidemiller	118
Nelson Gimby	140
Nan Moore Henderson and Jeanne Moore Elliott	168
Catherine Howard Hodges	212
Deborah Vickery House and Jane Vickery Wilson	244
Inger Jensen Ricci	282
Index	310



COLOR ILLUSTRATIONS
FROM A B. B. B. B.
H. H. H. H. H. H.
PROVIDED IN MEMORY
OF LEIGH COOK (L.C.),
1934 TO 1987.

INTRODUCTION:

KENNECOTT KIDS ORAL HISTORY
PROJECT BACKGROUND INFORMATION



Barbara Rose Watkins and her daddy Dick.

DURING THE WEEKEND OF JUNE 15-17, 1990, A REUNION HELD AT KENNICOTT GLACIER LODGE, KENNECOTT, ALASKA, BROUGHT TOGETHER MANY OF THE PEOPLE WHO WERE SCHOOL-AGE CHILDREN WHEN THE KENNECOTT MINES AND MILL OPERATED DURING THE 1920S AND '30S. INGER JENSEN RICCI AND ELEANOR TJOSEVIG EIDEMILLER, TWO "KENNECOTT KIDS," DEVELOPED THE IDEA FOR THE REUNION. RICH AND JODY KIRKWOOD, OWNERS OF THE KENNICOTT GLACIER LODGE, HELPED ORGANIZE AND HOST THE EVENT.

TWENTY-ONE "KIDS" ATTENDED THE REUNION AND ALL HAD A WONDERFUL TIME IN THE GHOST TOWN WHICH WAS THE THRIVING COMPANY TOWN OF THEIR CHILDHOOD. THEY SPOKE FONDLY OF KENNECOTT AND THE RELATIONSHIPS THEY DEVELOPED WHILE GROWING UP IN THE MAGNIFICENT SETTING OF THE WRANGELL MOUNTAINS. THE "KIDS" HIKE THE GLACIER, THUMBED THROUGH PHOTOGRAPHS, WALKED THE TOWN, PICNICKED IN MCCARTHY, AND TOLD THEIR STORIES AS PHYSICAL REMINDERS PROMPTED THEIR MEMORIES.

THE SUCCESS OF THIS INITIAL REUNION LED TO A NETWORK OF "KIDS" TRYING TO LOCATE MORE OF THEIR CHILDHOOD FRIENDS. IN 1994, A SECOND REUNION WAS HELD AT THE KENNICOTT GLACIER LODGE WITH 25 "KIDS" IN ATTENDANCE. SOME OF THE ORIGINAL 21 "KIDS" COULDN'T MAKE THIS SECOND TRIP AND THERE WERE AT LEAST 15 NEW FACES IN THE "KIDS" CROWD. THE EXCITEMENT OF RETURNING TO THEIR CHILDHOOD ENVIRONMENT HAD NOT DIMINISHED BY 1994 AND PLANS BEGAN TO DEVELOP FOR A THIRD REUNION IN 1998. EVEN MORE NEW FACES APPEARED IN 1998. THE ENTHUSIASM AND JOY EXPRESSED BY THE "KIDS" WHILE TOGETHER AT KENNECOTT WAS CONTAGIOUS, NEVER WANING.

IN COOPERATION WITH THE REUNION HOSTS, A TEAM OF HISTORIANS FROM THE ALASKA REGIONAL OFFICE OF THE NATIONAL PARK SERVICE CONDUCTED INTERVIEWS WITH THE KENNECOTT KIDS. HISTORIANS SANDRA FAULKNER (ANDERSON), LOGAN HOVIS, AND ANN KAIN INTERVIEWED THE "KIDS" WHILE LINDA COOK TOOK COPY-STAND PICTURES OF THE HISTORICAL PHOTOGRAPHS BROUGHT TO THE REUNION. ADDITIONAL NPS STAFF FROM WRANGELL ST. ELIAS NATIONAL PARK AND PRESERVE INCLUDED

ANNE WORTHINGTON, CULTURAL RESOURCE MANAGER, AND HISTORIAN GEOFF BLEAKLEY. THE INTERVIEWS PROVIDE THE HISTORICAL COMMUNITY WITH A COLLECTION OF PRIMARY SOURCE MATERIAL ON THE SOCIAL HISTORY OF KENNECOTT AND MCCARTHY. OPPORTUNITIES SUCH AS THIS DO NOT OCCUR OFTEN. THE MINING AND INDUSTRIAL HISTORY OF KENNECOTT IS WELL-KNOWN, BUT THROUGH THE INTERVIEWS WE WERE ABLE TO KNOW KENNECOTT AS A LIVING COMMUNITY RATHER THAN A MINING GHOST TOWN.

THIS PUBLICATION IS THE RESULT OF MANY HOURS OF INTERVIEWS CONDUCTED OVER THE COURSE OF THE THREE REUNIONS. THE HISTORIC PHOTOGRAPHS ARE, FOR THE MOST PART, IN THE PERSONAL COLLECTIONS OF THE "KIDS." THE NPS HAS SINCE ACQUIRED THE KENNECOTT MINES NATIONAL HISTORIC LANDMARK AS A PART OF WRANGELL-ST. ELIAS NATIONAL PARK AND PRESERVE.



ANN KAIN,
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE HISTORIAN

DEAR READER:

WHAT A REALLY TREMENDOUS PLACE TO BRING UP A FAMILY!

SURROUNDED BY NATURE AND LOVE, WE CHILDREN WERE DOUBLY BLESSED. THE SIMPLICITY, THE FREEDOM, AND THE PEACE OF SUCH AN EXISTENCE IS BEYOND IMAGINATION. TO LIVE IN KENNECOTT A LIFETIME WOULD BE PARADISE! BUT ALL GOOD THINGS CANNOT REMAIN STATIC, THEY MUST CHANGE, AND SO IT IS THAT ALL THE WONDERFUL MEMORIES REMAIN AND THE HARD TIMES ARE FOREVER FORGOTTEN.

ALL THESE MEMORIES ARE FROM DEAR FRIENDS OF MY CHILDHOOD AND PART OF MY LIFE. EACH ONE HAS DIFFERENT MEMORIES OF DIFFERENT EXPERIENCES, DIFFERENT FAMILY LIFE, DIFFERENT SCHOOL ACTIVITIES. THEY ARE PART OF US AND HELP US TO UNDERSTAND HOW THEY HAVE SHAPED OUR LIVES.

AS PIONEERS, THE KENNECOTT KIDS HAD A VERY EASY TIME OF IT, AS EVERYONE HAD ELECTRICITY, AND RUNNING WATER, EXCEPT OCCASIONALLY IT DID FREEZE FROM THE WATER HOUSE TO THE HOMES. EACH AREA HAD A WATER HOUSE FROM WHICH SEVERAL HOMES RECEIVED WATER. ALL DID HAVE OUT HOUSES, BUT MANY WERE IN WOOD SHEDS. THE STAFF AND THE UPPER CRUST DID HAVE INSIDE FACILITIES.

LIVING IN KENNECOTT WAS A WONDERFUL EXPERIENCE, ESPECIALLY FOR THE CHILDREN. THEY WERE CONSIDERED VERY SPECIAL AND MOST PARTICULARLY BY THE SINGLE ADULTS. EVERYONE WAS SO GOOD TO US. THE FREEDOM OF LIVING THERE WAS SPECIAL. THE CHILDREN OF THE "CAMP" HAD THE RUN OF THE TOWN AND IF ANYONE GOT INTO TROUBLE, THERE WAS ALWAYS SOMEONE AROUND TO HELP. OF COURSE, THEY WERE ALL RAISED QUITE STRICTLY AND KNEW WHAT THEY COULD AND COULD NOT DO. HOWEVER, THERE WAS A SORT OF CLASS SYSTEM, AS THE OFFICE WORKERS, NURSES, DOCTORS, TEACHERS AND THOSE WHO WERE "BOSSSES," DIDN'T ALWAYS ATTEND THE SAME SOCIAL FUNCTIONS.



Inger Jensen, Debbie Vickery, Jane Vickery, and Ole Jensen.

TO UNDERSTAND THE CLOSENESS OF THE KENNECOTT KIDS, IT MUST BE UNDERSTOOD THAT THE SCHOOL WAS THE FOCAL POINT, THE CENTER OF THE CHILDREN'S LIFE, APART FROM THE FAMILY. THERE WERE NO CLUBS OR ORGANIZED ACTIVITIES. THE CHILDREN MADE THEIR OWN ENTERTAINMENT. IT WAS TRUE THE "COMPANY" DID PROVIDE MOVIES, A BALL FIELD IN THE SUMMER, THE TENNIS COURT, A HANDBALL COURT IN THE SUMMER ALSO. IN THE WINTER THERE WAS THE ICE RINK, SURROUNDED BY LIGHTS AND FLOODED NOW AND THEN TO REPAIR THE ICE. BASKETBALL, DANCING, AND OTHER ACTIVITIES WERE HELD IN THE COMMUNITY HALL.

IN THE WINTER WE WENT TO SCHOOL IN THE DARK AND CAME HOME IN THE DARK. THERE WERE LIGHTS ALL ALONG THE MAIN STREET, BUT NOT ON THE HILL, SO WE ALL CARRIED FLASHLIGHTS. WE LEFT OUR ICE SKATES AT SCHOOL, AS WE USED THEM DURING RECESS, AFTER SCHOOL, AND OFTEN WERE JOINED BY OUR PARENTS AFTER SUPPER. SEVERAL OF US CROSS-COUNTRY SKIED AND OFTEN SKIED TO ONE OF THE TWO STATIONS ON THE TRAM. HOWEVER, WE ALSO HAD OUR OWN SKI TRAIL STARTING AT THE MILL, TRAVERSING SEVERAL LIGHTLY TREED HILLS, AND THEN A LONG RIDE DOWN TO THE GLACIER AND HOME. CARD PLAYING WAS ANOTHER OF OUR ENTERTAINMENTS DURING THE WINTER. THE CHILDREN AS WELL AS THE ADULTS VERY WELL ATTENDED THE SATURDAY NIGHT DANCES. THERE WAS USUALLY LIVE MUSIC, A PIANO, DRUMS, HORN, OR WHATEVER WAS AVAILABLE. HOWEVER, RECORDS WERE ALSO PLAYED AND WE ALL HAD OUR FAVORITES. FOLLOWING THE DANCING, REFRESHMENTS WERE SERVED. I SHALL ALWAYS REMEMBER THOSE SUMPTUOUS HOMEMADE CAKES!

IN THE SUMMER, THERE WERE HIKEs, PICNICS, TENNIS, AND BALL GAMES TO WATCH. THE MINERS HAD THEIR OWN TEAM, AS DID BOTH MCCARTHY AND KENNECOTT. ONE OF OUR FAVORITE ACTIVITIES ON WARM DAYS WAS RUNNING THROUGH THE GARDEN HOSE ON OUR LAWN, USUALLY FOLLOWED BY REAL LEMONADE AND COOKIES. A HIKE TO MCCARTHY AND BACK FOR ICE CREAM CONES WAS A SPECIAL TREAT. FALL BROUGHT BERRY PICKING, CURRANTS AND CRANBERRIES BEING OUR FAVORITES. OFTEN WE SHARED PATCHES WITH BLACK BEARS, THOUGH THEY WERE MUCH MORE FRIGHTENED THAN WE WERE.

KENNECOTT WAS SURROUNDED BY MOUNTAINS, GLACIERS, FOREST, SO VERY BEAUTIFUL! IT WAS A REAL WILDERNESS EXPERIENCE. I'M SURE WE TOOK IT ALL FOR GRANTED, BUT NOW ALL THIS BEAUTY AND PEACE IS UNFORGETTABLE.

THE HISTORY OF KENNECOTT AND MCCARTHY KIDS MAKES INTERESTING AND UNUSUAL READING. IT WAS A WONDERFUL AND DIFFERENT WORLD. ALL OF US LIVING THERE, ATTENDING SCHOOL, LIVING NORMAL FAMILY LIVES BECAME DEAR FRIENDS. THE EXCITEMENT NOW OF A REUNION NEVER DIMINISHES. MOST OF THOSE GROWING UP IN THE AREA FELT PRIVILEGED TO HAVE HAD THIS TREMENDOUS EXPERIENCE OF LIVING IN SUCH A BEAUTIFUL AND PRISTINE ENVIRONMENT. THEIR LIVES WILL BE FOREVER ENTWINED.

Inger Jensen Ricci

JAMES B. BEANS, SR.

Interview conducted By Logan W. Hovis
National Park Service
June 16, 1990
Tape #1
Side #1

Hovis: *Good morning Mr. Beans.*

Beans: *What's that?*

Hovis: *Good morning.*

Beans: *Good morning.*

Hovis: *The tape recorder is running so everything you say will be recorded on the tape and available to other people who might be interested in using it.*

Beans: *I know.*

Hovis: *Would you tell me your full name please?*

Beans: *James B. Beans.*

Hovis: *And you live? Where is your current residence?*

Beans: *What?*

Hovis: *Where do you live now?*

Beans: *My mind is a little haywire. I can't think of the word when I want it. Mobile home.*

Hovis: *Okay.*

Beans: *In a mobile home park up in the high desert east of Los Angeles.*

Hovis: *I understand you are 94 years old.*

Beans: *What?*

Hovis: *You are 94 years old?*

Beans: *I was born October 30, 1895 in Colorado. No, at [?] City, Kansas.*

Hovis: *You worked at Kennecott in the 1920s?*

Beans: *Oh, it was - I don't know, when did I leave, Jim, was it in '26? [Jim is James B. Beans, Jr.]*

Beans, Jr.: *No, you left in '27. I was born in '26.*

Beans: *I was here three years.*

Hovis: *What did you do when you were here?*

Beans: *Well, I worked in the leaching plant mostly.*

Hovis: *What did you do while you worked in the leach plant?*

Beans: *Well, I can't think of the name of the thing they were doing in there, but the last year I was shift boss.*

Hovis: *What did you do as a shift boss?*

Beans: *Well, they had four or five men working under me there in the leaching plant and the manager would come down every morning*

to see that everything was running all right.

Hovis: *What would you do on an average day when you were in your work? You've done work in the mornings and what would you do?*

Beans: *Well, worked eight hours, three shifts a day, an eight hour day. The only time the leaching plant shut down as I remember, was Christmas. The rest of the time we were [?]. In order for the shift boss to get a vacation, we had to work - well, we worked eight hours a day, we would work 16 hours, two of us and one other fellow would be off, see. So, every summer we took a two week vacation by working double shifts that way.*

Hovis: *Would be some very long days, wouldn't it.*

Beans: *Yeh. It was a nice vacation.*

Hovis: *Where would you go on your vacations?*

Beans: *Well, I had two of them and we went over to the island, we called it. The mountain over here that splits the glacier.*

Hovis: *Donoho Peak?*

Beans: *I don't remember the name of it. But we went over there and spent a week. We would kind of share an old cabin in there and we had a tent of our own. We spent the week there.*

Hovis: *Who would go with you?*

Beans: *My wife, children.*

Hovis: *Were you married when you came to Kennecott?*

Beans: *Yes.*

Hovis: *Where did you and your wife live here in the camp?*

Beans: *Before we came here?*

Hovis: *In the camp?*

Beans: *In the camp?*

Hovis: *Yes.*

Beans: *Well, we got a kind of tent house. It was [?] once and then they made a house out of it and it's right up there on the hill. I haven't found it yet because it's all overgrowth in there. Somebody said the foundation is still there, the tent had been taken down on the house.*

Hovis: *How big was the tent or the house?*

Beans: *Oh, about as big as this room and they just roll larger. One [?] was kind of divided off for a bedroom and we had a kitchen to one side and the bedroom had the big fire stove in it, about the size of a barrel. We used to keep it burning pretty well.*

Hovis: *Was it comfortable?*

Beans: *Huh?*

Hovis: *Was it a comfortable place to live?*

Beans: *Any place is comfortable if you make it that way. Used to shoot*

rabbits and my wife would tan the hides and you'd make it a big fur robe for over the bed. Jimmy there, he had, what do you call it, alongside the bed or along over the one side and she made him a robe. My daughter, she made her clothes for her. I got a lot of pictures. He's got them, he can show them to you.



Hovis: *Okay.*

Beans: *Yeh, we had a pretty good time. We got out and hiked around. There's another valley over here, we went over there one day and next morning I was coming out and we met a fellow on the road. At first he thought he had found some [?] who went wild and went over there. He had seen the fire,*

our fire place, and he was coming down to see if it wasn't him. He wanted to know if I had been bothered and I told him no. He found this other house over there and he had been in it, just to look it over. He was a miner, must have been a miner sitting over there.

Hovis: *This would have been over in McCarthy Creek?*

Beans: *What?*

Hovis: *McCarthy Creek, the next valley over?*

Beans: *I don't know what's over there. We went back up to the [?] and away over that way.*

Hovis: *Was it usual for shift bosses to have their families here?*

Beans: *What?*

Hovis: *Did most of the shift bosses have their wives and family here?*

Beans: *Well, it's been 60 years ago and I can't tell you much about it. They*

were good fellows, I know that. That's about all I remember about them. We didn't have too much intercourse here. We kind of kept to ourselves. We had a picture show, if I remember right, once a week and a dance about once a month. It's all gone away now, but they was all down there below the shack. The yard men - go through the yard and then you go up [?] they spent most of their [?] keeping that skating rink open so we could skate. They used to have games there and we skated. He's got some pictures of my wife and me skating out there. And I had a pair of skis. The road run up to our house, back up the hill here where the woods - and went up in September and brought it down for us in the winter so we would have it in the winter. I used to go to the top and try to get down. It was about half a [?] long, and I never made the [?] without going over. I had a spill or two. That was on my skis.

Hovis: Did you work seven days a week? And you still found time to go skiing?

Beans: Yeh, we had to work, we only worked eight hours, and then we had the rest of the day to kill. And we figured we had to find something amusing, you know, [?] a friend down skating or something like that.

Hovis: Who would you go skating with, people from the work in the mill or with [?]?

Beans: Yeh, it was all mill, there was nobody from the mines here. In fact, the guys in the mines, they used to let them come down on the cables and then someone got hurt coming down and they wouldn't let them ride the cables down anymore and they spent their off time up there.

Hovis: How did he get hurt riding the cable down?

Beans: I don't know. I don't remember. I just remember there was an accident that they kept anybody from the mine coming down on the cable after that. He got tangled up some way, I don't remember just how.

Hovis: *Did you ever go up to the mines?*

Beans: *Never but once. [?] boss of the mine up there, I went up there. I walked up there and the boss took me down in the mine and showed me around. I been around - my father worked at the coal order - he was - in Kansas, the coal mines. And he looked after the mills. They only had - the mills, you know the kind of cars they had and he would [?] did all kind of work, took care of the mill. When they wanted a car pulled out of a tip over, why, he would go up across there and pull the car out of the tip over. Coal mining is altogether different from here though. In the coal mines you take a shaft down to the bay. The bay is about a 30 degree angle like that and then they've got a tunnel under and car tunnels up all along and put [?]. The miner would shovel the coal into this bay and the coal would roll down to the place at the bottom where they would load the cars. And this one they were running up here was altogether different. They showed*

me - brought up - they have a turn on the cars like they do in the coal mine but instead of running a tunnel or that they just cave it all in. The little while I went up there it must have been 50 or 60 feet high and that much across and the miners would mine the side and they closed all old areas. Ore was all rolled down to the bottom where they would load it and haul it out. So they had to haul it up to the shaft and the shaft would take it up and dump it in the car and it came down the cable, the car that came down the hill. It's about three miles I think up there, the cable was from the main mine to the pail head.

Hovis: *Have you worked in the mines all your life?*

Beans: *Oh, I've done everything. The last 20 years of my work I worked in a cement plant. I was working in a plant in Richmond, northern Richmond, and they went on strike. I had worked there about six months and I never got much involved in it but my father was.*

He was working at this coal mine, there were mostly [?] that worked there. They were all strong union men and they called a - he didn't belong to the union. He was the only man that didn't belong and they called a strike because Dad couldn't join the union. And after about three or four days the manager of the mine told him to go ahead and join. But during that time, my uncle run the country store right across from the school yard and I'd go up and [?] until the school bell rang because as soon as I got on the yard, all the people in there would begin to call, "scab, scab" and so I got [?]. In fact, I worked at several places where they'd break a strike. [?] I'd work at loading ships (inaudible) they threw rocks at us and everything else [?] loading the ships.

Hovis: *Was there ever any trouble with the union here at Kennecott when you were here?*

Beans: *Well, I don't know [?] I don't think they had a union here. I don't*

remember anything about a union anyway.

Hovis: *Was this a good place to work?*

Beans: *Very good place at the mill here. They treated us wonderfully well. But the people in the mine didn't get down here as easy and in the winter they was all penned up there. They would come out of the mine and stayed at the bunkhouse, it was almost like being in prison. Somebody told me that part of the bunkhouse was over the glacier up there, I don't know.*

Hovis: *It is.*

Beans: *I know that every spring why there would be 50 or 60 of them that quit and then they'd send these - they'd hire men in Los Angeles and all down there and send a bunch of them up. There was about 40 of them come up in our bunch. I was working in a coal mine down there then and I was tired of that. The coal mine down there worked in the winter and in*

the summer, why, it was kind of a bit or miss job. In the summer I'd get a job [?] roads or something like that. But it was getting near spring and I was getting tired of the coal mine and you got to have a job right along. I got to talking to one of the men, he told me he had hired out to come up here to Alaska. [?] and came up before he got here. There was about 40 in the bunch I came in.

Hovis: *Did Kennecott have a hiring hall down in Los Angeles?*

Beans: *Well, not a hiring hall. They had this office [?]. I went in and signed up to come up here. I started out as a laborer. I only worked half a day as a laborer. The boss - he run their - I don't remember too much about it but they had some kind of a power plant - you drug this stuff out, waste stuff that they didn't want to get it out of the way and dumped it all over where the glacier is. And I run that for a while.*

Beans, Jr.: *Dad, you came up from Seattle, not from Los Angeles.*

Beans: *Oh, yeh. I've been telling you about Los Angeles, but it was really Seattle. That's where [?]. My memory is kind of - after 90 years, why, it comes and it goes. I can't even give my home address every once in a while. I have to wait and fool around with it. It doesn't come to mind.*

Hovis: *Does walking around Kennecott jog your memory? Does it bring back any special memories or anything particularly interesting to you?*

Beans: *About wore me out. I'm living in the high desert now. In the winter it's all cold and we have all kinds of wind and snow and everything and I live in the house and the only walk I had that winter was down to the mail box and back. They have a bunch of mail boxes up in the middle of the - what do I want to say?*

Beans, Jr.: *The mobile home court.*

Beans: *Oh, the mobile home court, yeh. There are about 50 houses there. I bought one and I've lived there by myself for two years and a half. And so my physical health is pretty badly shot right now. I took this trip down to McCarthy and it pretty near wore me out.*

Hovis: *When you worked here, did you ever go down to McCarthy?*

Beans: *The three years I was here I was never in McCarthy.*

Hovis: *Amazing. You would buy everything through the company store that you needed?*

Beans: *Everything. Any furniture you wanted, they'd sell you and when you left they'd buy back at 20 percent discount. Didn't need much furniture in that little house. Our groceries and everything like that we bought there.*

Hovis: *Did you do a lot in your little house to make it comfortable, did you build anything there?*

Beans: *No, we didn't do anything. It was comfortable. We had kind of a [?] as long as we kept a stove.*

Hovis: *Did Kennecott provide the fire wood for you?*

Beans: *Well, it provided. I expect they charged us for it. I can't tell you that, I don't remember about that. But we had to haul the wood [?]. They brought it down in the summer and I think we paid for it all right, they charged us a fair rate. In the three years I was here I saved about \$3,000. My wife was away from home with her folks and [?]. I planned to quit and go back down to the states and we were six months planning our trip and by the time we planned the trip I lost interest and wanted to stay, but she wanted to go home, so we went [?].*

Hovis: *Your wife had two children while you lived here. Is that correct?*

Beans: *Well, see, Jimmy was born here and Neona was about three years and a half, four years old I reckon*

when we left. Isn't that about right, Jim?

Beans, Jr.:

Well, Neona was born in Seattle, six months before Mom came up here. And we left when I was six months old, so she was two years old when we left. We left in July of '27 and you got up here about the same time in '25.

Hovis:

Did your wife come with you and your daughter when you first came up, or did they follow later?

Beans:

No, they came about a month and a half later. I came up here in May and [?] well, I don't know, it was about a month and a half. I rented this [?], it was the only house left and I managed to get in it and she came up here.

Hovis:

You said you managed to save approximately \$3,000. Did the company act as a bank for you, or did you have that just as cash hidden in the...?

Beans:

Well, I don't remember too much. Our savings we sent to a savings

bank in Seattle. The company didn't [?] or anything like that. They were very good. They had a card room here somewhere. There was always a card game going. The only hard part was you had to go down there to lose your money. As I remember, the first three or four days after pay day, why, everybody was in there gambling. (inaudible)

Hovis:

Were you a good card player?

Beans:

What?

Hovis:

Were you a good card player?

Beans:

No, I lost a little too but not too much.

Hovis:

Was your son born in the hospital here or in the house?

Beans:

He was born in the hospital. They had a nice hospital here for their employees. They had good doctors and good nurses and everything there. They treated us fine as far as treatment goes.



Motor train at landing chute, Bonanza Mine, 150' level. Tom Postovich on left, Tom Ringer on right.



TOWEL SERVICE

*“Any place is comfortable if you
make it that way.”*

JAMES B. BEANS, SR.

Hovis: *That was free of charge?*

Beans: *Pardon?*

Hovis: *Did you have to pay for using the hospital?*

Beans: *Oh, I know we must have. I don't remember. It was nothing unreasonable, I mean, they only charged reasonable rates. They treated us good.*

Hovis: *Did you enjoy working in the leach plant?*

Beans: *As much as anything. I'm kind of a bit and miss man. I've done about everything. Well, see, on the mines, machines. When I left here, I went to visit her folks and lived at, what was it. It was two miles out of Dallas. And I got the idea then of - around here, when I was here, every spring, there used to be a bunch of prospectors and they would buy their stuff and pack it in to where they was prospecting. It would take them a month to pack all the groceries and things in with them see. So*

they had to pack it a ways and come back and get it and it would take them a month because their food and all the stuff they needed to prospect to get into their prospect place. And when I got down there, I then, of course, got interested in planes and I got the idea of buying a plane and coming up here and getting a [?] passenger plane see. And there are lakes all over this country and take these prospectors to some lake a little closer to the [?]. So I borrowed a plane and learned to fly and took my brother-in-law and he took his lessons too and he'd fly, that was in Dallas, Texas.

Hovis: *Did you bring your plane back up here?*

Beans: *No, we never got here. I run out of money and I had to make some money to go ahead with it so I bought a car from my father, if I remember right, and started out - oh, where was it, out - I worked about six months at a mine. I hadn't been out there but two or three weeks and before we left we*

took the plane to store it in a big garage there and my brother he got the idea of - he wasn't used to flying so he went back and put the plane together and went out and took this trip and coming back he wrecked the plane. Fell about a hundred feet and tore his plane all up and broke his nose and was in the hospital for a week or two. So that was my idea of bringing the plane up here.

Hovis: *Did you continue flying after that in other planes?*

Beans: *No, that was the amount of my flying. I went on to Los Angeles and got a job out there, out of [?] for a while. I got acquainted with this fellow that was running a school for welders and I had my brother send the engine out - this was a war plane, a Canadian plane - and I had him send the engine out and I traded the engine to the welding man for a course in welding. And I spent about a month or so to become a welder in his shop and weld, see. And then I got a job with East Tool Company,*

welding tool bins. They were the height of that door over there. I worked for East Tool for a year in Los Angeles. Then the oil business became a haywire and we had 45 welders working there and in six months the only welder left was the foreman. He was [?]. So that ended my welding there and I got a job welding for a - oh, what was the name of it - a company that, oh, I don't know. They make all this kind of rock. They install the rock all around the buildings and do things like that. I worked there about a year.

Hovis: *When you worked at Kennecott, do you remember many Japanese people here?*

Beans: *Japanese? I don't think there was a Japanese in the place. I don't remember any.*

Hovis: *I am just curious, because down in the graveyard there are two Japanese people buried.*

Beans: *I don't remember any.*

Hovis: *Anything about Kennecott that really stands out in your mind that you would like to say?*

Beans: *Well, not except that I enjoyed it a lot. I liked everybody and things of that sort. A very nice - the only enjoyment that you had was hiking and things like that and skating. They had a tennis court too. We used to play tennis. The tennis court was up there [?] some where. I don't know, things like that [?] and all that sort of stuff [?]. There's a big jack rabbit here and we'd go out before the snows and boy, there would be rabbits everywhere. They all turn white, see. They turn white like the pelican does, or the - what kind of a bird is it that...*

Hovis: *The ptarmigan?*

Beans: *Hub?*

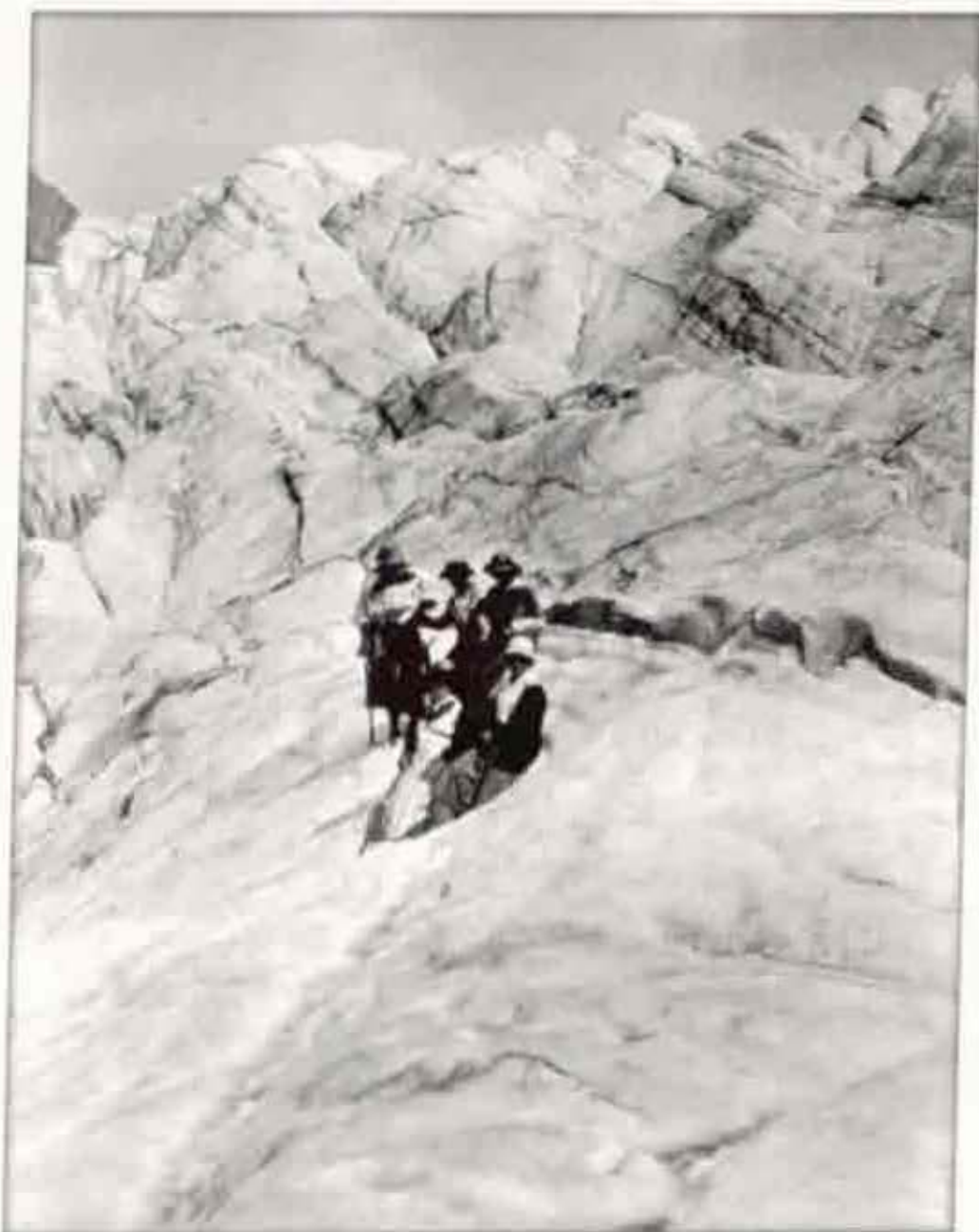
Hovis: *Ptarmigan?*

Beans: *Ptarmigan, yeh. And we used to hunt them. I hunted a bear a time or two but I was always kind of*

leery whether I found one or not. I never did happen to find one. On a vacation over at the island you could see where a big white bear had rubbed on the tree. You know, they get up and rub the tree to clean their fur or something. I was always trying to find one of those but I was half afraid to find one.

Hovis: *What was it like walking across the glacier ice to get to the island?*

Beans: *Well, it wasn't too bad. It had a kind of a trail you had to stake a rope along [?]. The first time my wife come up here, I always said I'd show her the glacier. The glacier then was about, oh, I don't know, a hundred feet high right there, a regular - it was just a stream down there, see. And then this glacier up there and we climbed up on top of it and I was showing her around and I didn't know much about glaciers and I was walking ahead of her and all the stuff beneath me all gave way at once and I started falling. I threw my hands out and I broke into...*



Ladies out for an icy day of it. Kennicott Glacier.

"...I was walking ahead of her [on the glacier] and all the stuff beneath me all gave way at once and I started falling...."

JAMES B. BEANS, SR.

TAPE #1
SIDE #2

Beans: *I probably would if the men [?] very long.*

Hovis: *You know, you would have been dead.*

Beans: *What?*

Hovis: *You would have been down in McCarthy in about 20 years. When you left there, where did you go?*

Beans: *Well, I was telling you we went to visit her folks in Dallas. And then from there on, I already told you what happened.*

Hovis: *Did you ever think you might come back to Kennecott to work again?*

Beans: *Oh, not especially, no. I was always too busy just making a living.*

Hovis: *Was it good money here?*

Beans: *What?*

Hovis: *Did you get paid more here than in other jobs in the Lower 48?*

Beans: *Well, I don't really remember. I don't know. I know that in three years I saved about \$3,000 and then I was set back in the [?] and I'm not sure [?].*

Hovis: *Unless there is anything else you'd like to say, I thank you very much. Is there anything that you might like to jog his memory?*

Beans, Jr.: *No, he's talked about most of the stuff that we talked to [?] about.*

Hovis: *Thank you very much Mr. Beans. I appreciate your time. Thank you.*

PATRICIA "PATTY" HUSSEY BERG

Interview conducted by Logan Hovis
and Geoff Bleakley
National Park Service
May-27-98.
[With editing and clarification changes
made by Mrs. Patricia Hussey Berg
on 6-22-00 and 8-7-00].
Tape #1
Side #1

Hovis: *O.k., this is Logan Hovis with
Geoff Bleakley:. We're here at the
Kennicott Lodge. The Kennecott
Kids reunion on the 27th of May,
1998. And we're talking, with Patty
Hussey [Berg].*

Hussey: *Um-hum. [Sounds of Patty and
unknown male laughing in
background].*

Hovis: *Yeah! That's good! Patty ... What
is your association with
Kennecott?*

Hussey: *Well, we came up from Latouche
... in 1928, actually. And, left in
1931. I was in the fifth grade here,
in the little two room school house.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Hussey: *My father was a diesel engineer,
and he worked in the power plant.*

Hovis: *O.K., ... Did ... You, you were a
child here. How old were you at
the time?*

Hussey: *I was nine when I came.*

Hovis: *Nine? Nine when you came. And
then eleven when you left?*

Hussey: *Um-hum.*

PATRICIA "PATTY" HUSSEY BERG

Interview conducted by Logan Hovis
and Geoff Bleakley
National Park Service
May-27-98.
[With editing and clarification changes
made by Mrs. Patricia Hussey Berg
on 6-22-00 and 8-7-00].
Tape #1
Side #1

Hovis: *O.k., this is Logan Hovis with
Geoff Bleakley:. We're here at the
Kennicott Lodge. The Kennecott
Kids reunion on the 27th of May,
1998. And we're talking, with Patty
Hussey [Berg].*

Hussey: *Um-hum. [Sounds of Patty and
unknown male laughing in
background].*

Hovis: *Yeah! That's good! Patty ... What
is your association with
Kennecott?*

Hussey: *Well, we came up from Latouche
... in 1928, actually. And, left in
1931. I was in the fifth grade here,
in the little two room school house.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Hussey: *My father was a diesel engineer,
and he worked in the power plant.*

Hovis: *O.K., ... Did ... You, you were a
child here. How old were you at
the time?*

Hussey: *I was nine when I came.*

Hovis: *Nine? Nine when you came. And
then eleven when you left?*

Hussey: *Um-hum.*



Arthur Erickson, Vernon Hussey, Bruce Morris, Inger Jensen...After pie eating contest, 4th of July.

- Hovis: O.K. So you, you ...
- Hussey: I was more ...
- Hovis: [uncertain word(s)].
- Hussey: No, I was twelve when I left.
- Hovis: So, you've got some pretty good memories of this place? Pretty ... pretty firm memories of this place.
- Hussey: Oh, I loved it. All the kids did.
- Hovis: Um-hum.
- Bleakley: O.K. What was so nice about it, being a kid?
- Hussey: Oh, the freedom, I guess. Folks never seemed to worry about where we were. What we were doing.
- Hovis: Um-hum.
- Hussey: And, um ... oh the kids ... We all played games. And ... And in the winter time ... they, what they call the yard gang, would build an ice rink right outside the school house.

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Hussey: *But, it's ... what used to be the ball ... park, has receded. So it's all sloughed off.*

Hovis: *It failed during the sixty-four earthquake.*

Hussey: *It used to be a huge ... Oh, did it? Is that what happened?*

Hovis: *Yeah.*

Hussey: *Because, that's where everything seemed to take place. You know, Fourth of July races...*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Hussey: *... and ball games, and ... the ice rink in the winter time. And ... We had terrific snows in those days. And ... Lot of ... snowball fights, and, forts, and ... [chuckle].*

Hovis: *You pretty good at that were you?*

Hussey: *I wasn't ... I was a tomboy [Laugh with Hovis].*

Hovis: *O.K.*

Bleakley: *You would have come up the first time via the Alaska Steamship Company, and ... the train?*

Hussey: *Well ... ah ... let's see I suppose ... from then ... I don't, I don't remember too much about coming up, except for the ride - from Cordova. Course the Alaska Steamship Lines, that's all that used to come up here in those days.*

Hovis: *The Cordova...*

Hussey: *There was a Northland Transportation Company, too, that ... stopped in Juneau, and ...*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Hussey: *... the canneries on the way south, and ...*

Bleakley: *Do you have any memories of the train ride at all? Or, any, any of the rides on the Copper...*



Jane Vickery, Deb Vickery, Mary Ellen Duggan, Inger Jensen, Peggy Duggan, Patty Hussey, and Jean Presley.

Hussey: *No, no, I don't. The only thing I can remember is us three kids crying all the way to Cordova when we left here, 'cause we didn't understand why we had to leave.*

Hovis: *Um-hum. How, how did this place compare to Latouche?*

Hussey: *Well, Latouche was ... seemed to me smaller.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Hussey: *But there were a lot of the same people that were, there, that were transferred up here.*

Hovis: *Um-hum. Did you have the same sense of freedom down there that you had ...*

Hussey: *Oh, yeah. Um-hum. It was, situated on a ... w... wonderful beach. Sandy beach. Matter of fact there were two beaches that were great. And, um ... in Latouche ... in the spring when the ... sa... strawberries were ripe, there was one day they would load up all the little boats of families,*

and we'd go out to what they called Strawberry Island ... and spend the whole day just picking strawberries and picnicking ...

Hovis: *Make yourself sick?*

Hussey: *Well, I don't recall that! But, I know we had a lot of good strawberry jam!*

Hovis: *[Laughing]. O.K.*

Hussey: *[Laughing].*

Hovis: *Um-hum! Which, which house did you live in when you were here at Kennecott?*

Hussey: *Up on top of the hill here, ah ... there were three houses ...*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Hussey: *... in a row. And Inger Jensen lived in the first one. The Jacobsens [sp.?] in the second one; and the Husseys in the third one.*

Hovis: *So, how did tomboy enjoy having the ... the tea parties with, the Jensens?*

Hussey: *The tea parties? Well, I guess we did have some occasionally. I remember Inger had a little ... her father had built a little house. What would you call that? Open ...*

Hovis: *A gazebo?*

Hussey: *A ga... that's what it was. And closed with a ... wire ... Keep out the bugs and ... Spent a lot of happy hours in there playing dolls and ...*

Hovis: *How were the bugs for you poor kids around there?*

Hussey: *They were horrible! But they were ... seemed to be just a certain ... part of the summer, and then they were gone.*

Hovis: *What would you do with, to, to ... to cut down on the effects of them ... besides stay indoors, or behind screens?*

Hussey: *Oh, we wore ... ah ... what do you call them...*

Bleakley: *A head net.*

Hussey: *A head net.*

Hovis: *Couldn't chew tobacco and rub it all over yourselves?*

Bleakley: *[Laughing].*

Hussey: *Oh, God!*

Bleakley: *[Laughing].*

Hussey: *Cried ourselves to sleep lots of times, I remember that.*

Hovis: *Um-hum. ... Well ... perhaps, that's probably the most unhappy memory of this place I've heard so far.*

Hussey: *[Laughing]. Oh, the bugs were terrible!*

Hovis: *[Laughing].*

Bleakley: *Well, between here and McCarthy, sometimes in the summer, they're the worst mosquitoes I've ever seen in my life.*

- Hussey: *They're big.*
- Hovis: *Um-hum.*
- Bleakley: *Yeah.*
- Hussey: *They're big.*
- Hovis: *And they're fast. ... Um-hum.*
[Gap in tape].
- Hussey: *One time, I don't recall what the occasion would be. But, John Letendre used to tend the ... the water...*
- Hovis: *Um-hum.*
- Hussey: [Unintelligible word] *old dairy trail. And ... one time, once a ... during the summer, he'd cook up a great big pot of beans. And then he'd hide them in a ... under a tree, or under a stump, or something. And, we had to go hunt for the beans. And when we found them, we could eat.*
- Hovis: *Ah! Somewhere up on the hillside?*
- Hussey: *Oh, well, or wherever the dam is. I don't recall ... I know it was quite a walk to get there.*
- Hovis: *O.K. ... Alright. ... What was it like being in, a school student here?*
- Hussey: *I don't recall too much of that either, except, ah ... I was, I suppose, an average student. ... There were three in my class.*
- Hovis: *Um-hum.*
- Hussey: *Peggy Duggan and David, ah ... Presley, and myself. Oh, that's where I lear... really learned the appreciation of music.*
- Hovis: *Um-hum.*
- Hussey: *And, ah ...*
[Gap in tape].
- Hussey: *... was a better student.*
- Hovis: *Who was your teacher, do you remember?*

Hussey: *There was a Ruth Waters. And, a Bertha Krantz, as I recall.*

Hovis: *And they both played the piano nicely?*

Hussey: *No, they had a phonograph.*

Hovis: *Abbh, [unintelligible word] that's ...*

Hussey: *And I distinctly remember, Nola - use to thrill me to death.*

Hovis: *[Laughing]. O.K.*

Hussey: *[Laughing].*

Hovis: *Oh, yes. Ah-huh. How off... how often could [you] get new, new music in here?*

Hussey: *Oh, I don't ... know. [Unintelligible].*

Hovis: *Or, was that really a concern?*

Hussey: *No. She had ... a few; And ... But, that one stands out in my mind, because I loved it. [Sounds of people talking in background,*

door hinge squeaking loudly, and then the door slamming shut loudly].

Hovis: *O.K.*

Bleakley: *Did you get down to McCarthy very often?*

Hussey: *No.*

Bleakley: *Wasn't your dad [unintelligible word] anything ...*

Hussey: *I ... Sig Wold ... raised sled dogs down there. And he ... told me I could have a pup ... 'f, if I wanted to come get it. So, we, I talked to my mother. And she said sure. So, my brother and I walked the four miles down to ... McCarthy. And got this ... pup, and brought it home. Well, it turned out to be a six months old McKenzie River husky, and was about the size of a small horse. And mother said [laughing] ... No! [continued laughing]. So the next day we had to march it right back again.*

Bleakley: *His daughter*

Hussey: *That was my ...*

Hovis: *... still lives in Fairbanks – Sig Wold's daughter.*

Hussey: *Does she?*

Hovis: *Yeah.*

Hussey: *Yeah, Sig was a neat guy. And I recall, when the snow slides use to cover the railroad tracks, we'd get supplies by dog team, and there'd be ... four and five dog teams tied up in front of the store down here.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

[Gap in tape].

Hussey: *... great life for a kid.*

Hovis: *You had, pretty much the run of the place?*

Hussey: *Um-hum.*

Hovis: *Did you go visit your father in the powerhouse?*

Hussey: *Take his lunch ... lunch bucket.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Hussey: *And then on the way home we'd stop at the bunkhouse, and ... we had Asians. I think they were Japanese. And they ... did the cooking and cleaning, and they'd fill ... a ... container with ice cream. And ...*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Hussey: *... they had a pickle barrel that we used to steal pickles out of. [laughing with Bleakley and Hovis].*

Bleakley: *[laughing] does sound like a nice life. Ice cream and pickles.*

Hussey: *And they had a barn down here with, 'course, horses, they used to haul things up to the mill. And about six cows, kept us in milk.*

Hovis: *Did that ... Do you know if there was more than one barn?*

Hussey: *No, there was only one barn.*

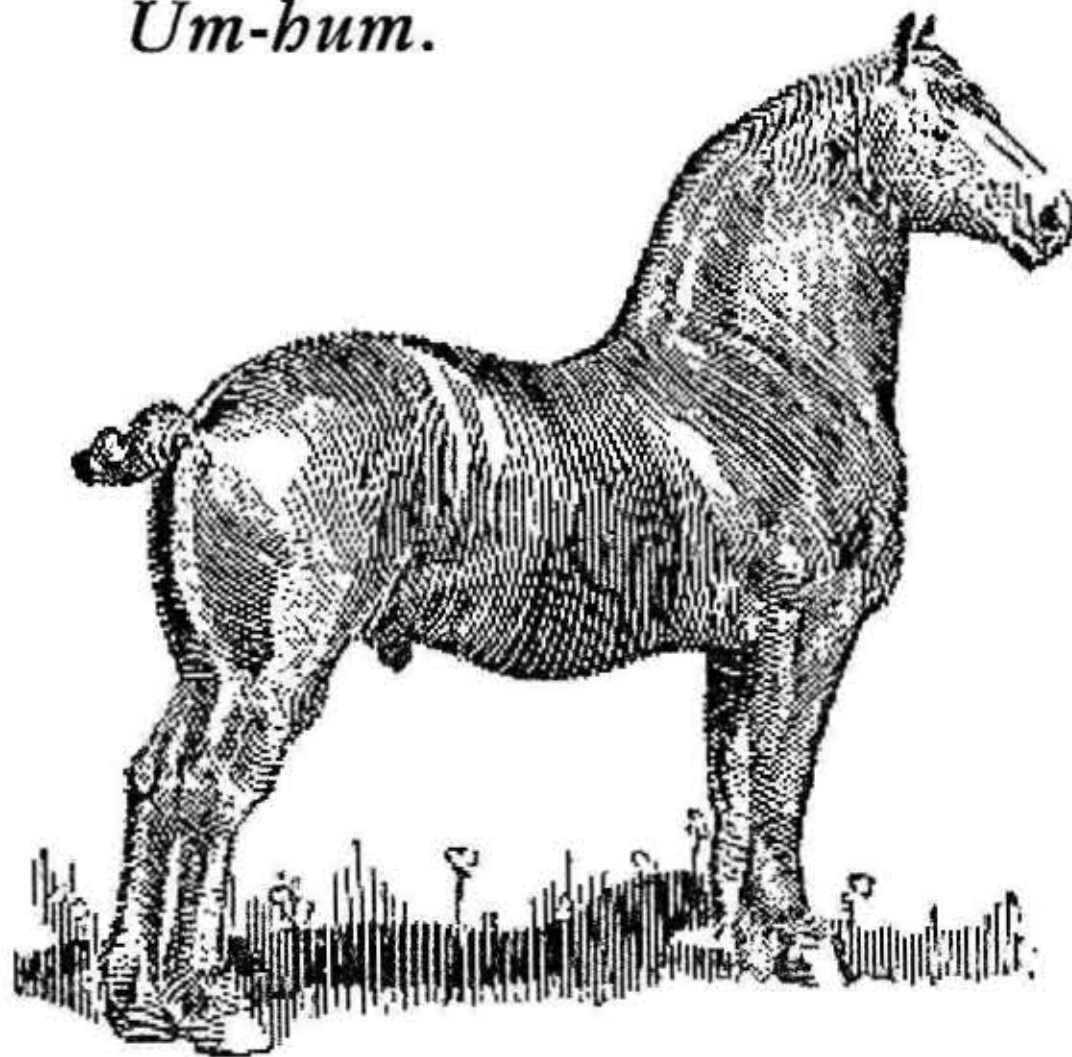
Hovis: *Just, just the one that's down there sitting in the middle of the gravel now.*

Hussey: *I'm surprised to see where it is. They must have moved it, or something.*

Hovis: *It's a most unfortunate sequence of events.*

Hussey: *[Sounding disappointed] Ahh. I used to spend half the day down in that barn, 'cause I love animals, and ...*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*



Hussey: *... got to feed them, and ...*

Hovis: *Get to ride them?*

Hussey: *No. They were these great big ... work horses, you know. You know, when they'd take supplies up to the mill, we ... get in the back and ride up ... with um, and just holler and laugh all the way up.*

Hovis: *So you could ride, they'd let you ride all the way ...*

Hussey: *They'd let us ride in the wagon.*

Hovis: *Oh, that's great!*

Hussey: *Yeah.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Hussey: *Probably drove the na... driver nuts.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Hussey: *It was a lot of fun.*

Hovis: *Anybody ever get hurt? Any of the kids ever get hurt?*

Hussey: *No. Not around here that I know of.*

Hovis: O.K.

Bleakley: *So, did your dad ... you said you ... that you'd been over to Dan Creek; did your dad ... take you over to Dan Creek?*

Hussey: *Um-um.*

Bleakley: *Did you drive over there?*

Hussey: *Yes. It was in a car, truck.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Hussey: *We were all ... piled in the back.*

Bleakley: *That was about the third Nizina Bridge I think.*

Hussey: [Unintelligible].

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Bleakley: *Yes. They went through four of um, I think, before they gave up. [laugh].*

Hussey: *Is that right? I, um ... I don't recall, except I remember these giant hoses...*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Hussey: *... water and, sluice boxes.*

Hovis: *Um-hum. Was this a, an outing, or was your father in business ...*

Hussey: *Yeah, it was just an outing. Um-hum.*

Hovis: *Where'd you keep the car at?*

Hussey: *He must have borrowed it, cause we didn't have a car.*

Hovis: *O.K. ... I know there were just a couple garages ...*

Hussey: *There weren't very many around here.*

Hovis: *... there were a couple of garages down there by the barn at one time, I think.*

Hussey: *Oh, were there?*

Hovis: *But, only a couple.*

Hussey: *Um-hum.*

[Gap in tape].

Hovis: *... I think, I think you could only bring them in, in part of them.*

Hussey: *Well, it was very exciting ...*

Hovis: *Oh, goodness!*

Hussey: *... to get to go on an outing like that.*

Hovis: *Um-hum. O.K. ... Um-hum. ... Did you stop for lunch at the roadhouse over at May Creek.*

Hussey: *I think they took lunches with um. ... It was durin' the depression, and, you didn't squander ...*

Hovis: *Yeah.*

Hussey: *... money.*

[Gap in tape].

Hovis: *... even when you were in the powerhouse, or walking by the mill?*

Hussey: *Well, I suppose there was! But you get so used to it, you don't hear it! It's just like the train ...*

Hovis: *Yeah.*

Hussey: *... coming in. And, um ...*

Hovis: *You cease to hear that too.*

Hussey: *Um-hum.*

Hovis: *O.K. 'Cause, I, I can't, I keep imagining every time I go to the mill that it must have been such a terrible noisy place to work. With no ...*

Hussey: *The mill was, yes.*

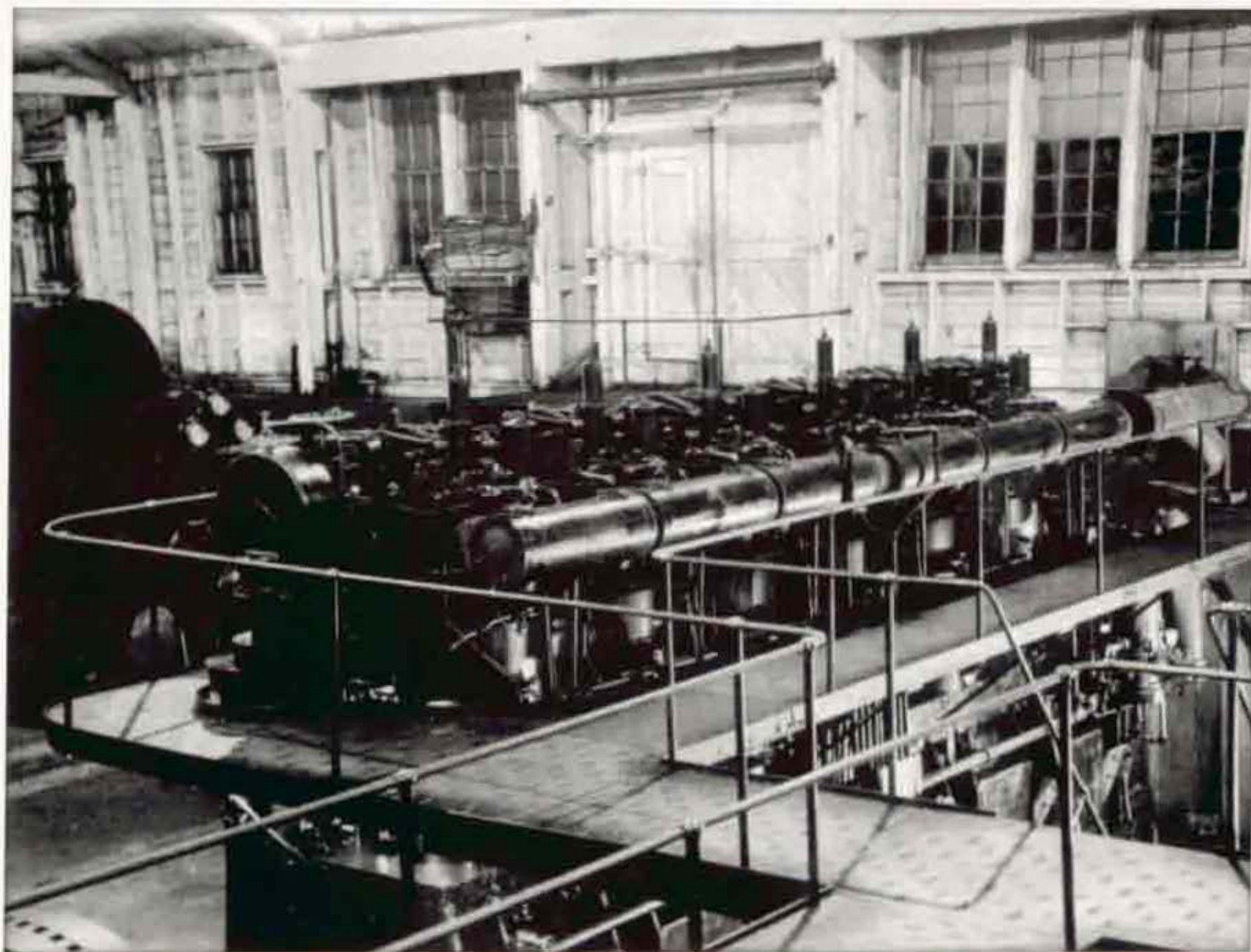
Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Hussey: *Us kids used to play in the mill.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Hussey: *Running up and down those stairs from ...*

Hovis: *Had favorite hiding places in there?*



Macintosh Seymour engine, Kennecott Power House.



*"Us kids used to play in the mill.
Running up and down those stairs
from one to the other."*

PATRICIA "PATTY" HUSSEY BERG

Hussey: *... one to the other. And then there was the time that ... Mrs. Whipple and my mother, sh... they had ... one boy. And then there were three of us. Went up to ... Castle Rock Mine – the Bonanza, I guess they called it at that [Unintelligible]. ... And spent a couple days there. Went a mile and a half under ground on the different skips ...*

Hovis: *[Laughing; Noises in interview room].*

Hussey: *One I never have forgotten, because, you laid down on it. And top of the ... the ca... caves, or tunnel, as you're going down, was about that far from your nose. [laugh]. I mean, you didn't move your head.*

Hovis: *Um-hum. [Laughing].*

Bleakley: *Oh, that sounds pretty exciting!*

Hussey: *Yeah. And then they're those you stood up in. And ... No, it was exciting. And wha... when, oh, we wore carbide lanterns on our*

heads; And when we got down to the bottom of this, I understand that ... We were told at the time, that this was the biggest ... hole, mining hole – glory hole, they called it, in the world. And, it was cold down there. And the water coming out of the sides of the cave ... was just like, billions of diamonds, from our, carbide lanterns.

Hovis: *Um-hum, hum, hum.*

Hussey: *Never forgotten that.*

Bleakley: *Huh.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Hussey: *But, it was fun ... being up there and getting to eat in the mess halls with the ... the men, and ...*

Bleakley: *This was the underground mess hall, the one back in the ...*

Hussey: *An... I don't recall, that. I know when the guys came down, they'd jump in a bucket, and ride down ... and would ... take the same ... route back.*

Hovis: *Did they come down very often?*

Hussey: *Um-hum.*

Hovis: *O.K.*

Hussey: *Visit McCarthy.*

Hovis: *And try and make it back to the next shift.*

Hussey: *I suppose [hearty laugh].*

Hussey: *That was a pretty rowdy town. But, as far as that ... I didn't realize, just what it was all about until I read the book. "McCarthy".*

Hovis: *O.K. Kirchhoff's book?*

Hussey: *Yes.*

Bleakley: *Yes!*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Hussey: *Very interesting.*

Hovis: *Good.*

Hussey: *And I, in fact I recognize some of the names in there. ... friends of my dad's and ...*

Hovis: *They organized a, a formal trip for you and your friends to go up and look ar... play around in the mines.*

Hussey: *I guess so. There was just, ah ... come to think of it, my sister was too small. She must have been staying with somebody. And there was just Bob Whipple, and my brother, and myself. And [unintelligible] ... Yeah, most days ... things were pretty loose I guess. They were ... I'm sure some of the other kids got to do it, too. I never heard whether they ...*

Hovis: *That's the first I've heard of this. I'm very, I'm very amused by it.*

Hussey: *Um-hum.*

Hovis: *And pleased.*

Hussey: *Good. Yeah.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Hussey: *But, that was quite a hike up there.*

Hovis: *You had to walk up this time?*

Hussey: *We hiked up. And we hiked back.*

Hovis: *Um-hum. Yes. It is a horrible hike up there.*

Hussey: *... Maybe ten or eleven years old.*

Hovis: *It's no fun at fifty either.*

Hussey: *[Laugh with Bleakley].*

Hovis: *Did it three times last year.*

Hussey: *Oh, did you?*

Hovis: *I whined [on] every one.*

Hussey: *[Laughing with Hovis].*

Hussey: *Yeah.*

Hovis: *You ever go up to the Jumbo Mine?*

Hussey: *Ummm. I don't recall.*

Hovis: *O.K.*

Hussey: *That was my one trip to the mine, to a mine.*

[Gap in tape].

Hussey: *... it surprises me here, too. In those days, there were beautiful birch trees, everywhere. Now, you don't see a birch tree.*

Hovis: *Hum. [unintelligible] ... all is just alders. Yeah. And they, there were meadows. You could walk through, there was no tangle, or anything like that. And some of those kids on the hill built a two room log cabin. We never did get a roof on it. But, it's some place up there. And, I don't know where it is. ... It should still be ...*

Hovis: *Would you expect it to be above the houses up on the hill?*

Hussey: *Yeah. It was above the houses. ... It's up there somewhere.*

Hovis: *O.K.*

Hussey: *And not far from there, a bear had been hung ... by the neck. Black bear.*

Hovis: *Humph.*

Hussey: *And ... they left it there, till the skeleton dropped to the ground. And. I got the head. And I knocked all the teeth out of it. All the bear teeth. And, my dad purloined all those teeth and gave um to his friends, because, in those days, they wore them on the end of a ... watch chain.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Hussey: *... Watch fob.*

Bleakley: *Um-hum.*

Hussey: *... would be this bear tooth.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Hussey: *So, I ... didn't get away with any of um. [Laughs].*

Bleakley: *So, they hung this bear by the [laugh] by the neck just like it was a warning to other bears.*

Hussey: *They hung the bear. Just like it was a ... I, I can't recall ... somebody knows that story here. Because we were talking about it*

here the other night. 'N I can't recall who I was talking to. Maybe it was George Powell. ... He was ... he was such a little kid, I don't know that he'd remember. Maybe it was ...

[Gap in tape]..

Hovis: *... You, you knew George when you were just a child then, huh?*

Hussey: *Yeah, he was, yeah ... he had wonderful toys. Kids all liked to play with him, because he had all these wonderful toys. And, in those days, everything was Sears and Roebuck, an' Montgomery Ward. And it was a very exciting time at Christmas, because ... our parents would get these big boxes from ... Wards, or Sears, and hide um under the bed. And then the school would put, at Christmas time, would put on the program.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Hussey: *... Christmas program. There'd be a tree. And Santa Claus would*



come. And every kid ... All the miners put in maybe a dollar ... which amounted to quite a bit, when you just have a few kids, like here. And we all got wonderful gifts. An' ... things ... an' ... I was like ... I did the highland fling, I remember [laughing with Hovis] on the stage [continued laughing]. [deep breath] Ahh!

Hovis: *Um-hum. So, you kids were like, community kids ...*

Bleakley: *Community property.*

Hovis: *... Like you belonged to the whole community.*

Hussey: *Oh, yeah. And this building right down here ...*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Hussey: *... right here ... was the social ... There were movies on Wednesdays and Sunday nights. And men played basketball in there. And dances on Saturday nights.*

[Gap in tape].

Bleakley: *... active social life.*

Hussey: *Oh, it was!*

Hovis: *Now, would miners come down for these events?*

Hussey: *Oh, I imagine. There were a lot of men.*

Hovis: *O.K.*

Hussey: *'Course ... there were just these*

few families. And all these single guys. And ... heck I was, what ... nine, ten, eleven years old. And I danced with all these ... "fellas".
[laughs].

Hovis: *Popular.*



Hussey: *Well, my dad was a drummer ...*

Hovis: *Did you ever get over it?*

Hussey: *Ummm ... Well, after I was 'bout eighteen I did* [laugh with Hovis and Bleakley]. *I got married!*
[Continued laughter].

Hovis: *O.K. ... You, you ... you say your dad was a drummer?*

Hussey: *He was drummer. Yeah, they, he had a band in Latouche. And he formed another one down here.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Bleakley: *What kind of music ... did he ... did he play?*

Hussey: *Well there was a man they called, ah ... his name was Carpenter. 'N they use to call 'm needle nose. Cause he had a nose bo... a nose like Bob Hope.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Hussey: *And he'd sit down, play the piano. And dad 'd strike up the drums. And, ... can't remember whether there were any horns, saxophones, or any ... Anyhow, that was our music. And ... in between they'd play phonograph records.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

[Gap in tape].

Hovis: *... Jitterbug? ... ah ... Fox-trot?*

Hussey: *Oh, that was a long time in the future! [laugh]. No, the Fox-trot ... and the Charleston. I did the Charleston in Latouche. But ... No, it [was] just Fox-trot 'n waltzes.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Hussey: *And then, too, there were square dances.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Hussey: *We would do square dances.*

[Gap in tape].

Bleakley: *... Just can't picture, square dances at McCarthy ... I don't know.*

Hovis: *It's a wholesome community.*

Hussey: *[Laughter]. It was!*

Bleakley: *I guess.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

[Gap in tape].

Bleakley: *... A new image.*

Hussey: *I see some ... pictures today. I've never been upstairs in this building [Kennicott Glacier Lodge]. We flew in here about twenty years ago. We drove to Chitina ... and then, Cliff and I chartered a plane and flew in. And stayed at the old ... lodge. But ... So ... And this one ... I had, just got upon the second floor ... Yesterday. [Sounding amazed] an' I sa... there's, there's pictures of me up there! I didn't know had. [Pause]. [Chuckle].*

Hovis: *There's a lot of stuff in there ... I've never seen ... I haven't seen all of it either. And, a lot of it's in the rooms.*

Hussey: *It's a beautiful lodge.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

[Gap in tape].

Hovis: *Anything else you'd like to say?*

Hussey: *No, 'cept when we left here, we ...*

- Hovis: *When you left here, yes.*
- Hussey: *... went to Douglas - 'Cross the channel from Juneau.*
- Hovis: *Um-hum.*
- Hussey: *And then ...*
- Bleakley: *Treadwell?*
- Hussey: *Well, the ... Treadwell was down at that time. It had been all burned out. And ...*
- Hovis: *Caved in. Burned out.*
- Hussey: *Yeah.*
- Bleakley: *Oh, that's right, yeah.*
- Hussey: *And, I used to ... look at the ... eleven o'clock shift at night ... watch the miners across the bay. And they, the old A.J. Mine, mill, come ... come down the hills at the eleven o'clock change of shift at night. And they. And they, looked like a bunch of fire flies. And I use to think, someday, I[m], going to live over 'n that big city.*
- And, I did! [chuckle]. Local girl makes good! [All laughing].*
- Bleakley: *The big city of Juneau! [All laughing].*
- Hussey: *Well, it was! I think Douglas was two hundred people. And, agh, Juneau was big. It was like, four-thousand.*
- Hovis: *Um-hum.*
- Hussey: *Now it's forty [thousand]. I know. We don't like it much. And ... really, the people [that] live there ... The valley has just grown tremendously. And that[s] where we do our shopping and everything. Cause you can't park. ... There's no place to park downtown. There's ... you can't walk the streets in the summer because of the tourists.*
- Bleakley: *Tourists, um-hum.*
- Hussey: *We have five of those huge monstrous ships almost every day.*



Stella Watsjold, Inger Jensen, Yvonne Konnerup, and Patty Hussey.



"...we stopped by a lake...(It) was a lovely day. And everybody dons their bathing suits and jumps in. And (when) we get out...we have these things-licees, all over us. Horrible things! That was the end of that for me. I...would never swim in one of these lakes around here again."

PATRICIA "PATTY" HUSSEY BERG

Bleakley: *You're livin' out in Mendenhall Valley there?*

Hussey: *No, I live in town, actually, up behind the Evergreen cemetery.*

Bleakley: *[Laugh]. And you drive to Mendenhall [chuckle] Valley to finish up.*

Hussey: *I drive to the Mendenhall to shop. Uh-huh!*

Bleakley: *'S kind of reverse ... reverse suburbs! [laughing].*

Hovis: *Maybe you'll have to move back to Douglas.*

Hussey: *There was no bridge at that time. That was 1935, when they built that bridge that connected the two towns. And ...*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Hussey: *Matter of fact, my husband ... hauled some of that rip-rap that ... that the old bridge was ...*

Bleakley: *Do you ever get down there around Thane at all?*

Hussey: *Oh, yeah. We drive down there occasionally, see what ... So that's building up like crazy all along the shore.*

Hovis: *Is it ...*

Hussey: *And, matter of fact, up the mountain too. Yes.*

[Gap in tape].

Hussey: *... Still rains and rains and rains. [Chuckling with Hovis] But, on any nice day like this, you forget all about the rains. We've all got web feet! But ... We have a boat, 'n ... [uncertain word - sounds like "no"] and the rain doesn't stop us. We're out every weekend. During the salmon season, anyhow. Which is, getting more scarce all the time.*

Bleakley: *So, once you move to Juneau ... that was it? - You stayed there the rest of your life, huh?*

Hussey: *Well, we traveled the world. But ... he's in the construction business, or we couldn't ... he builds roads. And ... for sixty years he was in the business. And ... He couldn't work in the winter time. So during those three months ...*

Bleakley: *... Work construction? ...*

Hussey: *... Work construction ...*

Bleakley: *Of course [laughs].*

Hussey: *So, in the three months in the winter, we'd just travel ... the world, and ... And then we ... During the summer, we lived out in the bush a lot, building, ah ... logging roads.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Hussey: *Prince of Wales Island, and some of those places. I think he'd just, he'd just gotten an asphalt plant then.*

Bleakley: *Yeah.*

Hussey: *That was his first asphalt job.*

Bleakley: *I remember it was the biggest thing going on.*

Hussey: *Oh, it was ... a thrill for him to get that ... plant. But ...*

[Gap in tape].

Hussey: *... retired. I say retired, because ... he was just getting phone calls all the time ... and, people wanting to know this 'n that, and all the other thing[s]. So he went into consulting. And, now he's taken over the living room, and ... operates from the house.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Hussey: *People would ... you know ... keeps him busy.*

Hovis: *Yeah.*

Hussey: *He'll never have that out of his system, anyhow [chuckle].*

Bleakley: *Did you ever get out when you were, living here in Kennecott, did you ever get out and see any the rest ... of the Copper River Valley ... Chitina? anywhere? ...*

Hussey: *No, not actually. No.*

Bleakley: *Ah, Strelna?*

Hussey: *There was no way ... to do it.*

Bleakley: *Yeah. [Door slamming shut]. The Dan Creek trip was the ... was the one trip ...*

Hussey: *The Dan Creek ... trip ... yes. And I remember ... we stopped by a lake some place. And everybody ... was a lovely day. And everybody dons their bathing suites and jumps in. And we get out, and we have these things - leeches, all over us.*

Hovis: *[In a loud whisper] Yeah!*

Bleakley: *Um-hum.*

Hussey: *That was the end of that for me. I don't ... Would never swim in one of these lakes [laughing] around here again.*

Bleakley: *[Laughing].*

Hussey: *Horrible things! [Laughing].*

Hovis: *Um-hum. [Pause].*

[Gap in tape].

Hovis: *... the picnics and hikes around here were ...*

Hussey: *Oh, yeah! The Erie Trail, and ... Matter of fact, I walked out there this morning, and ... there was a time ... when there was a ... big flat area, that was just full of gopher holes.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Hussey: *Those little gophers ... running around and whistling, and everything. There's none of that now. It's, its gone. It's all ... alders and ...*

Bleakley: *[In loud whisper] Yeah!*

Hussey: *Yeah. ... And, 'course, the glacier was much bigger. It's ... melted so ...*

[Gap in tape].

Hussey: ...[glacier] in Juneau was sure was receding too.

Bleakley: *The Mendenhall?*

Hussey: *Um-hum.*

[Gap in tape].

Hovis: ... else you'd like to say

Hussey: *No, can't think of anything. I'll probably think of something when I leave you! but ...*

Bleakley: *[Laughs].*

Hovis: *Oh, it, it ... Several times, as soon as we turn the machine off – I have to turn it back on. [Hussey, Bleakley and Hovis laugh]. ... But, we'll say thank you!*

Hussey: *Well ... you're welcome.*

Hovis: *And, appreciate it very much.*

JAMES L. BUSEY

Interview conducted by Logan Hovis
and Geoff Bleakley
[With editing and clarification changes
made by Busey on July 29, 2000].
National Park Service
May 27, 1998
Tape #1
Side #1

Hovis: *This is Logan Hovis and Geoff Bleakley. We're here with Jim Busey.*

Busey: [Corrects pronunciation] *Boo-sey.*

Hovis: *That's my first mistake. And, it's May 27, 1998. At the Kennicott Lodge. Part of the Kennecott Kids Reunion. We're talking with Jim, who happened to have been the last school teacher here. And ... how did you happen to find your way to Kennecott, sir?*

Busey: *Well, I flew on the plane from Cordova, up here, to Kennecott, up to McCarthy.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Busey: *Plane, was the first plane ride I'd ever taken. We're talking here, now, about 1937.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Busey: *When I was twenty-one years old.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Busey: *... So I ... I naturally was interested and concerned about the trip, not having ever done that before.*

Hovis: *Yes.*

Busey: *In those days, of course, not nearly as many people ... went by plane. So this was a very new ...*

experience. So I sat there in the plane with my feet up, in the cockpit, about as tightly as possible ... to get them in them in the space provided with a suitcase, right down, smack in front of me.

Bleakley: [Chuckle].

Busey: *And, and they bounced around. So we got ... to McCarthy, and then I was driven up here. So that's the way I got here.*

Hovis: *Did, ah, did you have the job reserved for you when you came here.*

Busey: *Yes.*

Hovis: *Were you hired out of Seattle?*

Busey: *No; at the time Alaska was a territory, so I was hired by the Commissioner of Education, Mr. [Anthony] Karnes. When this occurred, I had thus far completed two years of college at the College of Puget Sound (now University ...) in Tacoma.*

Hovis: *Uh-hum.*

Busey: *And so, just happens I got the job. But, I guess they ... gave me the job because they, didn't have anybody else for it. And, also, they might have known they ... the mine was about to shut down. So [it] didn't make much difference who they had [laughs]. And so [chuckle] anyway ... that's the way I got it. And not one single course in ... education ... 'Course they don't do any good anyway, but ... no courses in how to teach, or anything.*

Hovis: *We wouldn't comment on that!*

Busey: [Laughter].

Hovis: *Um-hum. ... Were you originally from the Seattle area?*

Busey: *I was born in Seattle.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Busey: *Yes, born in Seattle, in 1916. My father, Lester Busey, had for years been a bookkeeper-superintendent*

in the Alaska salmon canneries during the summers; but in 1927, our family moved with him to a new accounting job in Ketchikan; then in 1928, to a similar position with the Morris general merchandise store in Seldovia.

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Busey: *At that time, in the beginning of the depression years, conditions in Alaska were much better than in the rest of the "states" as we called them in the territorial days.*

Hovis: *What line of work was he ...*

Busey: *He had two lines of primary work – that of bookkeeping and as a newspaper man. So, in Seldovia, in addition to the Morris mercantile business, he published the weekly Seldovia Herald, using a Chandler & Prince job press and hand-set type, which my mother and I also learned how to use in order to assist him in this new business.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Busey: *Later, during 1933-1940, he became editor and publisher of the Seward Gateway, but then was driven out by fire in [1941]. After that, he joined as one of the editors of the Anchorage Times; and then, finally was one of the founders of the Anchorage News.*

Hovis: *So you got to see quite a bit of Alaska, as a child, before you came out here?*

Busey: *Oh yes. Oh yes. I had, except for going back and forth to college ... for those two years, I'd been in Alaska from 1927, to nineteen ... hundred thirty seven. Ten years ... when I got the job here in Kennecott.*

Hovis: *What 'd you think when you first stepped out of that plane, managed to find your feet 'n your luggage, 'n get on the ground?*

Busey: *Well, I, it's a little bit hard to say exactly what I'd thought, because it was not ... all that unusual by comparison with other places I had been in ...*

- Hovis: *Um-hum.*
- Busey: *Mountains, and small towns. So my impressions were ... molded more by the experience I'd had already in Alaska. Mainly, not all that many people around.*
- Hovis: *Um-hum.*
- Busey: *My impressions of Kennecott? There were the great mine buildings, and fantastic sorts of structures with which I was not familiar. Then there was the school with only two rooms, with only one in use at that time. Fortunately, I'd gone to a school with two rooms before that, in Seldovia – so, mechanically speaking I pretty much knew from observation how to do it.*
- Hovis: *Um-hum.*
- Hovis: *Where was the one room school ... right near the bunkhouse?*
- Busey: *Yes. Right now it's the best looking building in the place. We occupied the ... room which is on*
- Hovis: *the right hand side as you walk in. So, it's this room. You'd just shut one room down?*
- Busey: *Ah, that's right.*
- Hovis: *O.K.*
- Busey: *That's right. Yeah, we, occupied the ... room which is on the ... right hand side as you walk in.*
- Hovis: *Um-hum. ... Where the piano and the blackboard still is?*
- Busey: *That is correct. That is right; and they are still right there.*
- Bleakley: *How, how long was it after you, arrived in Kennecott, or even before you came to Kennecott, that you knew that Kennecott was gonna close?*
- Busey: *Well, I didn't know that at all! Nor did I know it when I left during the following spring – only later, when the news broke in the newspapers. People in Kennecott management must have known what was going to happen; but*

MY FIRST DAY IN SCHOOL



Left to right: Johnny Pytel, Frank Morris, Jim Busey, Ronald Brososky, Billy Humpheries, Tommy O'Neill, Bruce Morris. May 1938.



“At the front door of the school house...there was a key hole. The sun, when it’s...in the southern sky, in about October, will shine through that key hole. And when it shines through that key hole, on to a wall, why you get an image of the horizon...very clearly inverted. ...upside down, ...tops of the mountains...and the sky down below. (The sun)...shining in just the right angle to get the image through that key hole.”

JAMES L. BUSEY

despite the fact that I had known a lot of Kennecott people, I never heard a word about it while I was there. But, there were a few that did know it – management and so on. But the news at that time did not get around. And as far as I know, from the people with whom I have spoken with, it was not until, pretty close to October of 1938, that they really knew that this was going to happen. 'N then boom, it all happened, well after I had left in May.

[Gap in tape].

Hovis: *... even though they were taking machinery out of the power house and shipping it out then?*

Busey: *Well, this I can't ... speak to, because I wasn't here during the time. So other people who were here later than I was, would know when that began.*

Hovis: *How many kids did you have in your class?*

Busey: *There were seven.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Busey: *That is, in different, ah, ah grades. There were three from the Morris family – Frank in the tenth, Bruce in the ninth, and Lyle in the sixth grade. Others were Tommy O'Neill in the first, Ronald Brososky in second, Johnny Pytel in third, and Billy Humpheries in fourth grade.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Busey: *It was a one-room school, which means there were ways of teaching that were different from those in a regular, multi-room school. Having myself gone to school in Seldovia, where it was a two-room school, I knew something about how to do it.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Busey: *You go from pupil to pupil and talk to each about his or her lesson. If there are two or more first graders, you put them together. If only one, you put him alone; then after a little space, have someone else*

from another grade, and so on. You go to each one of these people, and talk with them about what they've been reading, and do it as quietly as you can.

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Busey: *And give them assignments, run through drills, and so on. I don't want to take a lot of your time on this, but I think that they probably get a better education this way than they do in these monstrous industrial complexes they call schools today, with thousands and thousands of anonymous people, all milling around like spooks all around the place.*

Hovis: *I have my son in a school, where 'e goes grades one and three year to get... one two and three years together, in the same classroom.*

Busey: *Is that right?*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Busey: *How does it work out for him?*

Hovis: *So far, so good.*

Busey: *That's fine. Where's that?*

Hovis: *Denali, in Anchorage.*

Busey: *Oh, I see.*

Hovis: *The older, the older kids help the younger kids.*

Busey: *I see. Somebody ought to look in to this sometime; I think that despite the individual attention in small schools, the total cost per pupil is no more than it is in these great big places, where there are monstrous administrations, huge mechanical plants, complex facilities in terms of everything else, plus enormous security problems and so on.*

Hovis: *You weren't directly employed by Kennecott, then?*

Busey: *I was employed by the Territory of Alaska, but with Kennecott being responsible for my last month's salary. Some arrangement had been made, with the territorial*

government. So, my last month was paid by the Kennecott Corporation.

Hovis: *Um-hum. O.K.*

Bleakley: *So, where were you living? Physically living when you were here?*

Busey: *In the staff house. You know where that is?*

Bleakley: *That white one, that was ...?*

Busey: *No, that's a hospital up there.*

Hovis: *Behind the office over there, below the mill?*

Busey: *Ah, right, right. It is gone now. I'd ...*

Hovis: *It was yellow at that time?*

Busey: *No, I think it was the regular old ... red, lead paint, ah, Kennecott color.*

Bleakley: *Is this the one that was Nell McCann's? Was she living in there?*

Busey: *I couldn't tell you, I don't know.*

[Gap in tape].

Hovis: *O.K. This ... Um, did you, could you cook for yourself if you wanted to?*

Busey: *No! No! Just one room, a good room, but it had no cooking facilities.*

Hovis: *Is ...*

Busey: *Good accommodations, in every way. But, no not that ...*

Hovis: *Stream running right outside your window?*

Busey: *That's right. And I walked down the hill, then, to ... the school.*

Hovis: *Um-hum. Um-hum. Did, ah ... As, as an employee of the [territory], but with Kennecott paying any, paying your room and board basically ... and your last month's wages ... did they have any say in your curriculum, and ... how you ordered your classroom?*

Busey: *No, I never got any interference whatsoever. Just one ... one incident that would, maybe be along those lines. But, no they never interfered in any way. I could do anything I pleased ... in terms of organizing studies ...*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Busey: *... or ... even this, this paper ... we turned out, called "The Kennecott Star."*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Busey: *And once I did get in a little advice, from the superintendent, Mr. Richelson ...*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Busey: *... about that. But, it had to do with the mine. And there were other articles in there that had to do with the mine. Ah ... and those seemed to be O.K. But this ... I'd said something that, ah ... So he said to me [chuckle]. He said, ah ... ah, [Stated sardonically] "Now you just stick to your school*

Marmin' and lay off the mine'" [laughing with Hovis]. "Stick to your school Marmin'." I couldn't help but remember that for a while [chuckle].

Hovis: *Well, that, probably actually stung at first, I would think.*

Busey: *Stung that anybody would say anything different? Or, be independent, you mean?*

Hovis: *No. That, that ...*

Bleakley: *That he would say that to you.*

Hovis: *That he would say that to you. As, if it was school marning.*

Busey: *Oh, he was, he was kind of, I guess, putting me down.*

Hovis: *Yeah.*

Bleakley: *Yeah.*

Busey: *Yeah. Oh sure he was. And, that ... kind of bugged me. But, it wasn't serious, and after that, why ...*

- Hovis: O.K.
- Busey: he 'n I were on good terms.
- Hovis: O.K.
- Bleakley: [chuckle].
- Hovis: *How was your social life here?*
- Busey: *Ah, I'm personally rather an unsociable person. And, so ... there really, basically, wasn't any [laugh]. No there really wasn't very much. We had a Christmas party ... but I was not responsible for organizing it. Some of the women in town had been accustomed to doing that - some of the mothers. So they organized that, and ... one time there was a good looking secretary who came up to work in the office. She and I took a walk out there on the trail along the glacier that heads toward Mt. Blackburn.*
- Hovis: *Ummm, oh yes.*
- Busey: *After about a mile or two, she remarked that it was terribly cold*



Young woman wearing glasses and hat.

[about 35 below zero], and asked if we could turn around and go back.

Bleakley: [Laughing].

Busey: Had a dentist that came up here. And ... wish I could remember his name. Kind of, a comical fellow. He would get off expressions to say hello to you, like 'Omnivorous!' He'd just learned that word.

Bleakley: [Laughing].

Busey: "Omnivorous" he'd say. An' then another thing he'd say ... "herbivorous!" ... And, I got friendly with him and ... two, or three people like that ...

Hovis: Um-hum.

Busey: ... you know. But there were no ... no ... continuing ... special contacts, except with, the pupils, of course.

Hovis: You taught five days out of the week? Or seven?

Busey: Five days out of the week. Ah ...

Hovis: So you, you had a ... fair amount of time to ... to look around, or ... look inward as you wish?

Busey: Well [Laughing] Ah, not as much as you might think. Because, when you have to prepare the lessons, and feel conscientious about that ... you spend quite a bit of time ... reading, trying to keep one jump ahead of the pupils, in your reading. Teaching them to read ... was very difficult ... because I didn't know anything about it. Nobody had ever told me, how to do that. I never got that education. And one time I remember - this is getting off your question, but ...

Hovis: That's alright.

Busey: Well, there was a kid named Tommy O'Neill, in the first grade.

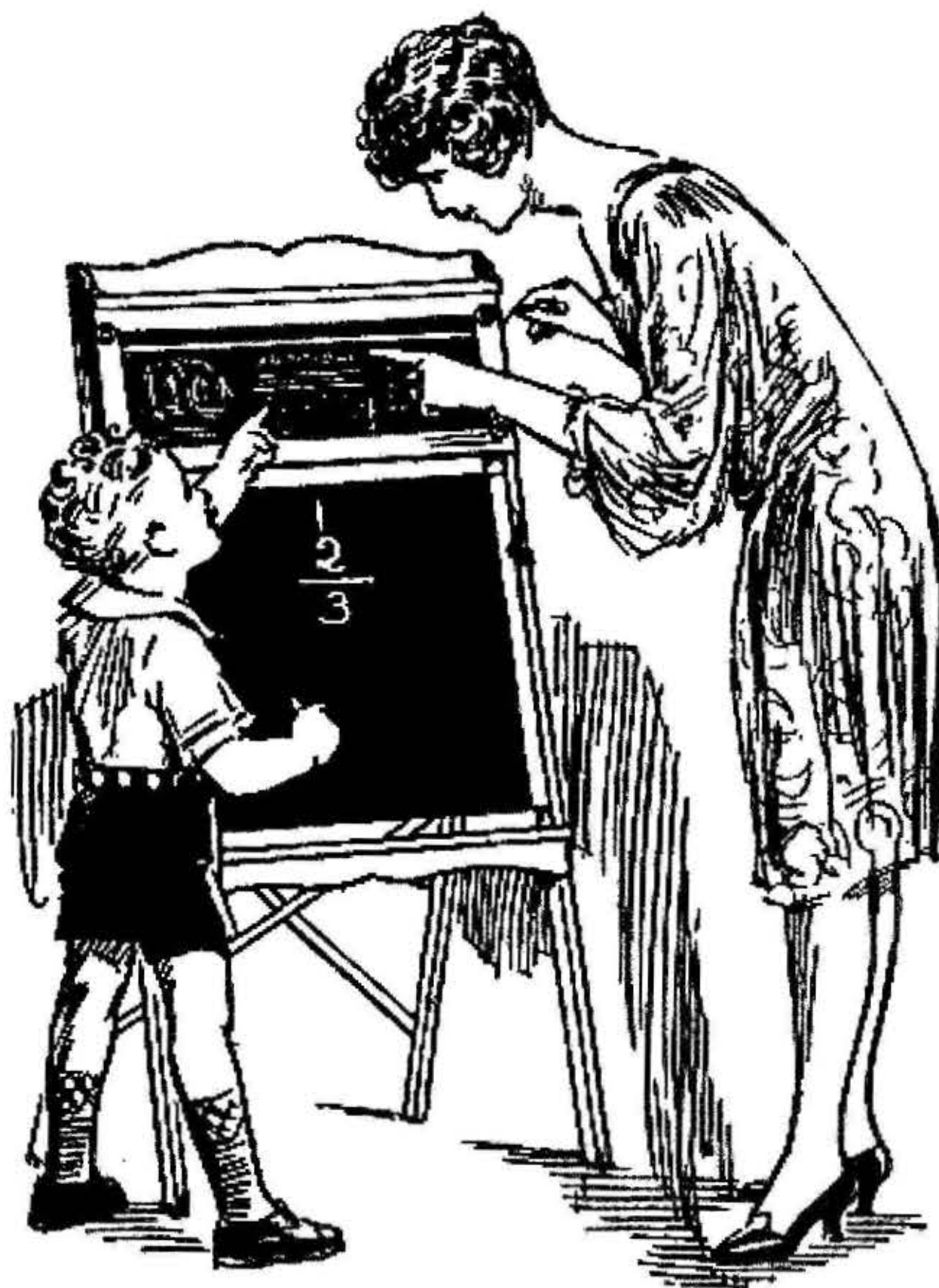
Hovis: Um-hum.

Busey: One day I found that his mother had come up to the ... school from

McCarthy – he was from McCarthy, and she stayed to help me teach him how to read ...

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Busey: *Because it was obvious I was not teaching him how to read very well [laugh with Hovis]. She'd been a teacher, and very kindly stayed around there for several days and did a good job.*



Hovis: *O.K. O.K. Fine. ... Were you, you invited into the homes of your par... your students' parents?*

Busey: *Yes, there were some. I don't recall just who. But, I remember having some, ah ... some, social activities with them. Ah, I remember a fellow named Mr. Humpheries ...*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Busey: *... father of the, Bill Humpheries ... and there were some others ... who would thank me after, and they made a point of coming to thank me ... after the thing was over. I do want to go back, if I may ... I think it might be relevant to your interest, to talk about this "Kennecott Star" - so you'll know what happened there.*

Hovis and Bleakley: *Yes please do! We'd like to hear that.*

Busey: *The copies are down at the, ah, Alaska ... State Museum. In the State Library, in a newspaper*

project, where they're pulling together all these newspapers. Well, what happened there, is this is a printed paper – looked like a newspaper. Didn't look like any mimeograph or dittoed thing at all.

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Busey: *The reason was, that Jack O'Neill, who was the husband of this Mrs. O'Neill, whom I mentioned ... had a big Chandler and Price ... job press in the back of his drug store. I think that job press ... 'n this may be of some historical interest ... was used for the ... printing of that, ah McCarthy paper, of which you'll see copies in each issue of ... WSEN News ... [Wrangell-St. Elias News].*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Busey: *Because the type there, is identical to the stuff that we used, in this one.*

Hovis: *O.K.*

Busey: *So, I think it had been used for that purpose and it had been in*

storage there, in the drugstore ... as I recall. As, I think Jack O'Neill said ... since 1923. In other words, they'd not ... turned out the paper since 1923. But you can look at the dates ...

Hovis: *That's about right.*

Busey: *Is it? Is it?*

Bleakley: *Yeah.*

Hovis: *Yeah.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Busey: *... So anyway, why he had that, ah, gathering dust ... incidentally, also, gathering stuff that squirrels had left in the type cases.*

Hovis: *[Chuckling].*

Busey: *In the big old type cases, you know, where ...*

Hovis: *Yes.*

Busey: *... you hand-set the type.*

Bleakley: *Um-hum.*

Busey: *And so they left all kinds of things in there. So we had to get rid of that! But, anyway, ah ... So all the type cases ... and the press, which was very heavy, and very big, Mr. O'Neill somehow managed to load onto a flat car, and the engine pulled the flat car up here. And how they got it off, I just don't remember. [Chuckle] Must have been a gang of ah, men that did it. In those days, they wouldn't have pretty women doing that.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Busey: *How that happened, I'll never know. There were the two rooms in the schoolhouse ... which you, have over here behind you. ... Which is not occupied. So we put the press in there. I still don't remember how. And, ah, there's something else I want to say 'bout that schoolhouse that you may want to put on your record. Anyway, we got it in there, and then I ... told the kids ... I knew how to do this, because I had set up type for my father when he was getting out the Seldovia Herald,*

which was, much more of a newspaper. [I] was doing that for three years before he moved to Seward, Anchorage and so on. Anyway ... I knew how to set the type, 'cause I had done it for him. And, showed them how to do it. And some of them, really picked it up on it. Frank 'n Bruce Morris did ... specially. Then they would write, little items ... and put their initials down at the bottom.

Hovis: *Yes.*

Busey: *And incidentally, I have original copies at home ... and if you want to have copies, I'd be ... glad to, send you one.*

Bleakley: *Oh, I'd love to have one!*

Busey: *And if you want, afterwards we can talk about that.*

Bleakley: *Yeah.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Busey: *Alright.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Busey: *So ... anyway, why ... so then they write ... some of these items ... Of course, obviously, why ... I had to write some of them. And, ah ... I put my initials "JB" under these. And so that was the way it turned out, during that year. And Frank Morris, who is here, right now, and who is one of those pupils, has told me how he remembers that ... still, and was able, not too many years ago, to help somebody else learn how to use one of those things, because, the occasion arose for that to happen. I think it was in Fairbanks, when he was ... there, at the University of Alaska.*

Hovis: *He could read and write backwards.*

Busey: *Right, right. That is a long job, setting up type.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Busey: *... Indirectly, kind of ... the, the good part of ... So, there's a history of that press that might be*

of interest to you, historically. After that period was over, and after I left in, ah, May of Nineteen thirty-eight ... the press was then loaded on to the flat car, again ...

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Busey: *And they took it back to McCarthy. But, now I've learned, it sat there for years and years, on that flat car, because I guess, Jack O'Neill probably saw no sense in ... moving it in there ... because they, the mine had shut down, and everything was, caving in ...*

Hovis: *Um-hum, hum, hum.*

Busey: *And, this was in May. And so he knew what was going to happen I suppose. But, anyway, that press then fell into the hands of Jim Edwards.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Busey: *And he still has, at this time, some parts of it.*

Hovis: *Ahh.*

- Busey: *He has, ah ... he's not using it as a press, but as, I've not seen him, but I've heard this ... from the Kenyons, that he still has a part of it – the table part, where you'd, ah ... put the paper on ...*
- Hovis: *Um-hum.*
- Busey: *It's been useful to him. He might have all the parts scattered around his place, I just don't know.*
- Hovis: *[Soft chuckling].*
- Busey: *So that's what happened to that press. There's another thing ... about the school that I want to mention, that I think would be ... a little interesting to you people. At the front door of the school house, there's a key hole, or there was a key hole. I hope it's still there. The sun, when it's ... in the southern sky, in about October, will shine through that key hole.*
- Hovis: *Um-hum.*
- Busey: *And when it shines through that key hole, on to a wall, why you get*
- an image of the horizon down here ...*
- Hovis: *For the Chugach!*
- Busey: *... very clearly inverted.*
- Hovis: *You get a pinpoint focal.*
- Busey: *And, as you know, then, and knowing what that is, why of course it'd be inverted.*
- Hovis: *Um-hum.*
- Busey: *... upside down, and the sky down below. So, you ought to go over there and try that some time.*
- Hovis: *I ...*
- Bleakley: *Yeah, that sounds ...*
- Hovis: *In October you say.*
- Bleakley: *Sounds fascinating.*
- Busey: *I'm, I'm guessing it was October.*
- Hovis: *Ah ...*

- Busey: *It was definitely in the fall.*
- Hovis: *Um-hum. Some time with the ...
In, in the late afternoon?*
- Busey: *In the late afternoon. When the
sun was, quite close to the horizon.*
- Hovis: *Um-hum.*
- Busey: *... tops of the mountains, there,
and shining in just the right angle
to get the image through that key
hole.*
- Hovis: *O.K.*
- Busey: *And, so they [the kids] were, really
given a little ... lesson about what
little I knew about optical matters.*
- Hovis: *Um-hum. Didn't you have a lot of
fun with this?*
- Busey: *Oh, yes.*
- Hovis: *Were you scared silly parts of the
time?*
- Busey: *Not, no. No. No. Not, not at all.
They were very good kids. I had
... no trouble at all.*
- Hovis: *I don't mean of the kids, but of
you're, having to learn so much, so
fast ...*
- Busey: *Oh I ...*
- Hovis: *... and so constantly.*
- Busey: *No. No.*
- Hovis: *Their parents say they have to be
there! – You're earning a living!
[laugh with Bleakley].*
- Busey: *Yes, true [Laugh].*
- Hovis: *Um-hum.*
- Busey: *... and keep on top of even the
elementary ... geography, and
history, and arithmetic, n' reading,
and writing and all that. It kept
me going.*
- Hovis: *Yeah.*
- Busey: *But, it, was not an unenjoyable
experience. It was a good
experience.*
- Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Busey: *The snow was deep enough that winter to permit us to pull sleds through the tunnels and thus give the smaller kids rides from one end to the other of the tunnels. We did all sorts of scholarly things like that.*

Hovis: *[Laughing].*

Busey: *It was kind of fun, actually!*

Hovis: *You, you're teaching architecture, and geo... and geometry.*

Busey: *[Laugh]. I wasn't teaching architecture.*

Hovis: *Well, some sort of design.*

Busey: *No. Geology! [Chuckle with Bleakley].*

Hovis: *Playing fields out here in front, weren't there?*

Busey: *Yes, oh yes.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Busey: *... [Looking at a photograph] Well, they're on the swings there, oh that's good.*

Hovis: *Yeah, hum-hum.*

Busey: *Oh, I have a better picture than that ...*

Hovis: *Yeah! Yeah! O.K.*

Bleakley: *All ... with them all [unintelligible words].*

Hovis: *Um-hum, yes. Um-hum, hum, hum.*

Busey: *Yeah, O.K., good. I brought, ah, several [photos] to pass around to ...*

Hovis: *O.K. And ... was there hockey rink? Or, a ball field?*

Busey: *No. I don't recall that there were organized games – just the sorts of short-time ball games, running, tag and so on that could be fitted into short periods of recess and the like.*

- Hovis: *Yeah.*
- Busey: *... and, ah, playing tag, and stuff, and, ah ... I just don't know about the baseball.*
- Hovis: *Was the handball court still on the other side of the school? Was it still up at the time?*
- Busey: *To my memory, there was no handball court.*
- Hovis: *O.K., I wondered. I thought it might have gone before ...*
- Busey: *I could be very well be wrong about these things. It's a matter of memory.*
- Hovis: *O.K. Um-hum.*
- [Gap in tape].*
- Hovis: *Ah, did you have much contact with the workers?*
- Busey: *Not as much as I'd like. But there were times when the staff house would seem a little stuffy at mealtime; there you were right in the midst of all those people in charge.*
- Hovis: *Yes. Um-hum.*
- Busey: *So sometimes I would eat at the mess hall in the bunkhouse. I enjoyed doing that, talking with these guys, 'bout their work and things like that. So, ah ... that's about as much contact of that kind ... Of course I met individuals. And I'm sure there are many individuals whom I met, talked to, got to know, briefly. But then ... sixty years later ... it doesn't seem quite so ... quite so ... easy to remember.*
- Hovis: *What, what do you remember about the food, and about the kitchen staff?*
- Busey: *I don't remember about the kitchen staff. Nor do I remember anything bad about the food.*
- Hovis: *O.K.*
- Busey: *I've no memory at all, of eating anything that didn't taste good [chuckle].*

Hovis: O.K.

Bleakley: *How about minorities; Were there any ... were there any, ah, Orientals? or ...*

Hovis: *Chinese, Japanese?*

Busey: *Yeah, that's a good question. But, I don't think there were. It's not the kind of a thing, that, in my training, would have stood out, necessarily ...*

Bleakley: *No, I just thought ...*

Busey: *Ah, no. It's alright you see. But, I mean, in those days, they did make a big fuss about that.*

Hovis: *Separate housing ...*

Busey: *Ah, oh no, no. Ah, to my knowledge, no. But, it might be those guys were not here simply because they didn't employ them. I don't know. In those days, anything was possible ... along those lines. To the best of my memory there were no minority employees at Kennecott.*

Hovis: *By this time there may not have been, ah, when they rebuilt the bunkhouse up at Bonanza in the twenties, when it burned, one of the areas laid out on the plans was the "Jap" quarters.*

Busey: *Good God. [Laugh].*

Hovis: *Ah, there's a Japanese gentleman ran the ... the laundry. And then a number of, ah ...*

Bleakley: *Earlier, yeah.*

Hovis: *And, a ... number of people, of ... Japanese and Chinese buried in the cemetery.*

Busey: *[Sounding amazed] Oh, there are?*

Hovis: *Did you ever ha... did you ever have an opportunity, while you were here, to walk down to the cemetery?*

Busey: *No, I didn't even know where it was, I guess.*

Hovis: *O.K. Was on the wagon road to McCarthy.*

Busey: *Was on the road to McCarthy? I did that, ah, road, times, many times, as I said before. I skied down. I told you that, didn't I?*

Hovis: *Um, no you didn't. But, ah, we ...*
[All talking together].

Bleakley: *We'll get to that [laughing].*

Hovis: *I'm glad to hear it. Um-hum.*

Busey: *... But, no, I'm sorry, that's a strange thing. I don't know where the cemetery was. I ...*

Hovis: *'S probably enough snow there, that you went right by it and didn't see it.*

Busey: *Well, basically, yes. But, what did happen, was a little bit interesting ... curiously enough, the ah, train, had something hanging down underneath it. I don't, never knew quite what it was. Which made ... tracks in the snow, between the railroad tracks.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Busey: *You put your skis right in there; ... and close your eyes and go right down to McCarthy, just like that!*

Bleakley: *Cool!*

Busey: *That's true! I didn't literally close my eyes, but I mean, you could go in a straight stretch without, even thinking about it!*

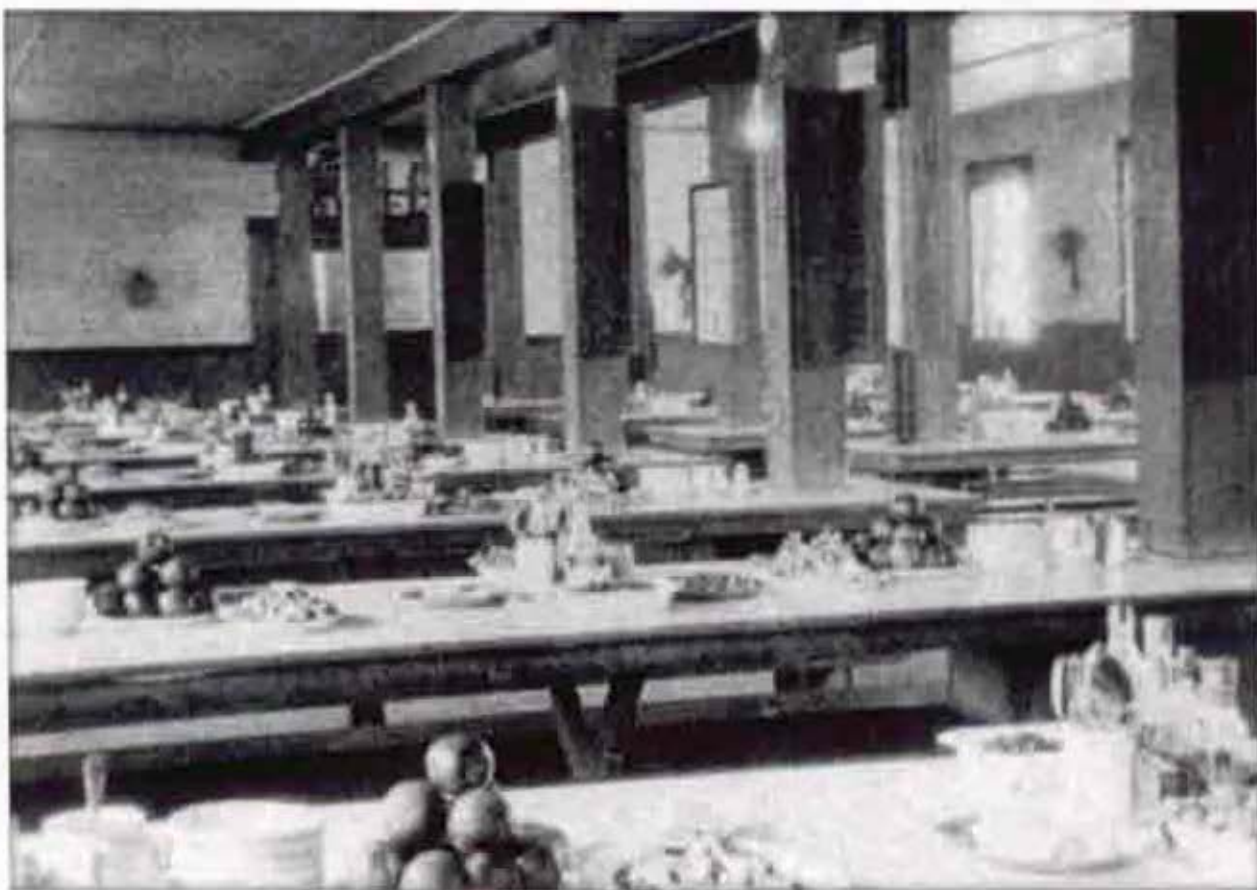
[Bleakley and Hovis talk excitedly together].

Bleakley: *So it was like ... It was like ... it was like the track setter.*

Hovis: *The locomotive ... It was like a course for you.*

Bleakley: *Yeah, just like a powder track setter.*

Busey: *It was quite accidental. I mean, if you would examine one of those locomotives, you might find what it was, metal fittings of some sort, that dropped down far enough to get down into snow. And your skis just by coincidence, fitted right in there. Just stand there ... and, be*



Meal hall with apple pyramids.



“...there were times when the staff house would seem a little stuffy at mealtime; there you were right in the midst of all those people in charge. So sometimes I would eat at the mess hall in the bunkhouse. I enjoyed doing that, talking with these guys, ‘bout their work and things like that. ... I (do not) remember anything bad about the food. I’ve no memory at all of eating anything that didn’t taste good.”

JAMES L. BUSEY

careful, you know – you could run into somebody or something coming up, including a bear looking for some place to hibernate.

Hovis: [Chuckling]. *And would you ski back up hill, too?*

Busey: *No, that's what I don't remember. Skiing up wouldn't have been so much fun. Maybe I got a ride; they had taxis you know.*

Hovis: *I was ... just gonna ask you about McCarthy.*

Busey: [Chuckles in background]. *Yeah, [chuckle] Yeah, well.*

Hovis: *Besides being different from here ...*

Busey: *Yes, it, it was a town, in other words. Ah, that's the way I saw it. Just a town, like any other town. Which had a ... drugstore, and a few books, and a few magazines, and ...*

Hovis: *A few amenities.*

Busey: *A few amenities. But some of the amenities, I didn't get involved with. But, ah [Bleakley and Hovis chuckling].*

Hovis: *You never, you never went fishing up at Nikolai Creek? [Laughter]. O.K.*

Busey: [I] *knew about that. [A prostitute on Nikolai Creek, approximately 10 miles from McCarthy.]*

Bleakley: [Laughing].



Busey: *Not in the winter, anyway [laughing].*

Hovis: *Um-hum. O.K.*

Busey: *But, anyway there it was, a completely different kind of place!*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Busey: *The one thing I think is kind of astounding, is all the services that there were right up here [in Kennecott]. Here you had a complete city!*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Busey: *With hospital attention, and doctors, and ... and everything you'd need ... food, and ... ah, laundry, and, ah, anything you want to name.*

Bleakley: *Yeah.*

Busey: *So, McCarthy was, just because it was different, something I'd like to do for a change.*

Hovis: *Um-hum. Now ... McCarthy had a few things you didn't have up here. But, ah, liquor I sus... I've always understood, was forbidden up here.*

Busey: *Well, it was forbidden down there too, because that was still under Prohibition.*

Hovis: *Yes, but then there's forbidden, and then there's forbidden. [Bleakley laughs]. I've, I thought [unintelligible].*

Busey: *Well ... sounds like Seldovia.*

Hovis: *Yes.*

Busey: *Where we had 369 people, and thirty seven of them ... were bootleggers.*

Hovis: *But, here it was company policy, not federal law.*

Busey: *Yeah, sure, sure ... [chuckle].*

SIDE 2
TAPE 1

[Interview continues, picking up here in mid-sentence].

Bleakley: ... go to the drugstore, or something?

Busey: Yes, I did, I did go to the drugstore. They had magazines there.

Hovis: Um-hum.

Busey: Ah, might have been a few books there too. Ah ... but only about two or three times, I guess, did that happen. I didn't always make it a regular practice every night, or anything like that.

Hovis: O.K.

Bleakley: Was there a restaurant, or ... or a roadhouse, or something down there? Where you ... where you might want to go eat?

Busey: I can't tell you, I don't know.

Bleakley: I guess if your meals were, were prepared here, why bother?

Busey: Well, I can't tell you. I just don't know.

Bleakley: Yeah.

Busey: Ah ... but, yeah, but you, you get the idea. That, if you're at the same place, with the same people, and the same activities ... day in and day out, well you want to go somewhere else. Go to church. Do anything to be ... [chuckle].

Hovis: Were there churches here while you were here?

Busey: No, not to my memory.

Hovis: Um-hum.

Busey: They, ah, had something ... I'm, very, vague about it. Something went on in McCarthy I think. But, ah ...

Hovis: Um-hum.

Busey: I'm very vague about it. I don't think there was anything like that. Certainly no buildings devoted to it.

Hovis: *Yeah, do you remember any people in McCarthy? Ah, Margaret, Margaret, ah, Harrais ... perhaps?*

Busey: *Ah ...was that H, A, double R, A, I, S?*

Bleakley: *Yeah, um-hum.*

Hovis: *Yes. She, she'd been the school teacher down there.*

Busey: *And she was later, ah, U.S. Commissioner at Valdez.*

Bleakley: *Valdez. Yeah.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Busey: *O.K. Knew her well, later, when I was teaching in the Valdez High school during 1940-1942. She served there as the U.S. Commissioner – during territorial days, a judicial office like that of a Justice of the Peace.*

Bleakley: *Yeah.*

Hovis: *[Surprised sounding] O.K.*

Busey: *And, I think in Valdez. I knew her as being a person who had been in McCarthy. Yes.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Busey: *Jack O'Neill. Ah, I knew him ... in the drug store. But, undoubtedly, other people ... Time goes by. This is sixty years later.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Busey: *... you talk about it sixty years later, why ... you don't actually remember everything, everybody, everything you knew sixty years before.*

Hovis: *[If] I ever have the opportunity, I'll make up anything I want to.*

Busey: *[Laughs]. Sure. [Chuckles]. ... Are we through?*

Hovis: *[Speaking to Bleakley] Do you have other questions?*

[Gap in tape].

Busey: *... here as long as you want to be.*

Bleakley: *I think the newspaper, thing ...*

Hovis: *Um-hum, yes.*

Bleakley: *... was really ...*

Hovis: *Um-hum, hum.*

Bleakley: *The "Star."*

Busey: *And the point that I made there, that the, ah ... type was the same type, I'm sure it's the same type, and that, therefore, it was the press upon which the McCarthy Weekly News had been printed during the 1920s and before.*

Hovis: *I assumed that the initials had been the, ah, students' initials ...*

Busey: *Yes they were.*

Hovis: *... but I wasn't aware about JB.*

Busey: *I might not have put JB yet. Ah, some of these things that had no initials by them, I had written. Unfortunately, I don't have any copies with me [here] at this time. I have them all rolled up.*

Whenever a student had written an item, his or her initials would be there.

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

[Gap in tape].

Bleakley: *... Yeah, we would like to work something out today. If you've copies, ... I know, I'd like to keep copies in my file, at Wrangell St. Elias.*

Hovis: *Well, I have the microfilm copy, actually ... But I'm not sure it's complete by any means.*

Busey: *Well, look, ah, just give me a name and address ... I can get your card here?*

[Unintelligible].

Busey: *Well, ah, so I, it's very simple. All I have to do is, make copies of the ones I have, and send them to you, that's all.*

Bleakley: *Yeah, that would be wonderful.*

[Gap in tape].

Busey: ... Copies of that would be very simple, indeed.

Bleakley: Yeah, I still... I teach, Copper Basin history, for Prince William Sound college [unclear word].

[Gap in tape].

Busey: Oh, that would be in Valdez?

Bleakley: Well, I teach at the Glennallen extension. But I teach at the ... interactive TV. So, I teach at, ah, Cordova and [chuckles] Valdez.

Busey: I see what you mean.

Bleakley: 'N then, I work at the Park Service, too.

Hovis: Um-hum. ... Where did you go when you left here?

Busey: That could require quite a long answer covering sixty-two years, but I'll be brief as possible. First of all, I left Kennecott-McCarthy on what must have been one of

the last trains to carry passengers, in May of 1938. After the ore and freight cars, came the one passenger coach. I was the only passenger, with just the conductor for occasional company; so it was both a beautiful and a peaceful ride to Cordova, and about the smoothest train trip I'd ever taken. By that means, Kennecott passed out of my daily life but by no means out of my memories. It had been a most pleasant year. The kids were unusually well behaved, and as far as I can remember everyone was friendly and supportive. The little incident with Mr. Richelson was of no importance.

After a short time with my parents in Seward, I was off to finish my studies at CPS. These I completed the following summer of 1939, followed by the B.A. in political science and history, with a minor in journalism.

Then there was another one-room teaching year, 1939-1940, at the Independence Mine above

Anchorage; and then, 1940-42, at the Valdez High school. During the summer of 1941 I was in Mexico City studying Spanish at the University of Mexico; and the most important event of my life was when I met Marian Snow, an art teacher from Ohio, at the Gardens of Xochimilco; and we married in Fairbanks on June 25, 1942. She has stuck it out, and is here with us today.

During World War II, I had a stint as an army draftee in the 232nd M.P. company, at Fort Richardson. After that, we went to Marion's home state, where I undertook studies at Ohio State University, which earned me the degree M.A. in Social Studies in 1948; and the Ph.D. in absentia in 1952 after teaching during three previous years at the University of Wyoming; and finally, another position in political science, at University of Colorado, Boulder and Colorado Springs, 1952 to retirement in 1980. So now, here I am.

Bleakley: Great! Thanks!

Hovis: Thank you!

MARY ELLEN DUGGAN CLARK AND MILDRED ERICKSON REIS

Interview conducted By Sandra M. Faulkner
National Park Service
June 16, 1990
Tape #1
Side #1

Faulkner: *This is Sande Faulkner, National Park Service, at Kennecott, Alaska, June 16, 1990, at Kennecott Kids Reunion, talking with Mary Ellen Duggan Clark and Mildred Erickson Reis. Mary Ellen, if I can just have you identify who you are and the date and where you were born and where you came from, that kind of information.*

Clark: *I'm Mary Ellen Duggan Clark and I was born in Goldfield, Nevada. I now live in Superior, Colorado.*

Faulkner: *What years were you at Kennecott?*

Clark: *I lived in Kennecott from 1924 to 1933. And I was six years old when I came to Kennecott so that meant I went from the first grade through ninth grade here.*

Faulkner: *Why did your family come to Kennecott?*

Clark: *My father [Jim] was a mining engineer and got a job in Kennecott at the mill here.*

Faulkner: *Did you live in another mining community before you came here?*



MARY ELLEN DUGGAN, MRS. DUGGAN,
PEGGY DUGGAN, AND "POLA," THE DOG.

Clark: *Yes, we lived in Latouche for about four years before we came to Kennecott. Latouche is another mine operated by Kennecott Copper.*

Faulkner: *Where is that?*

Clark: *That is on an island and it's in Prince William Sound.*

Faulkner: *How long were you at Latouche?*

Clark: *I was there four years, I believe. Yeh. I was quite little then.*

Faulkner: *Do you remember anything at all of Latouche?*

Clark: *Very little. I remember that they had boardwalks everywhere and the houses were up on stilts because they were so close to the water.*

Faulkner: *What kind of mining did they do there?*

Clark: *That was the same kind, copper.*

Faulkner: *Did your dad always work for this company?*



MARY ELLEN DUGGAN, MRS. DUGGAN,
PEGGY DUGGAN, AND "POLA," THE DOG.

Clark: *Yes, we lived in Latouche for about four years before we came to Kennecott. Latouche is another mine operated by Kennecott Copper.*

Faulkner: *Where is that?*

Clark: *That is on an island and it's in Prince William Sound.*

Faulkner: *How long were you at Latouche?*

Clark: *I was there four years, I believe. Yeh. I was quite little then.*

Faulkner: *Do you remember anything at all of Latouche?*

Clark: *Very little. I remember that they had boardwalks everywhere and the houses were up on stilts because they were so close to the water.*

Faulkner: *What kind of mining did they do there?*

Clark: *That was the same kind, copper.*

Faulkner: *Did your dad always work for this company?*

Clark: *Well, no. He had worked for a gold mining company and I think at Latouche was the first time he'd worked for Kennecott.*

Faulkner: *Where was he from?*

Clark: *He was from Indiana but he just wanted to come west so he went to school at the University of Utah and took up mining. That's how we got located in Goldfield.*

Faulkner: *What about your mom, where was she from?*

Clark: *She was from California. She went to school in California. She went through college. She wanted to teach, and California required, even then, an additional year after college for her to teach. So she went to Goldfield, Nevada to teach there right away and she met my dad there.*

Faulkner: *He was a mining engineer then?*

Clark: *Yes, he was a mining engineer, I think in milling even then. He specialized in the milling part of it.*

Faulkner: *So they were married and had you.*

Clark: *And for a while - I guess the gold mining economy wasn't too good and he lost that job. So we went back to Indiana and stayed on his father's farm there for a few months and then a position in Alaska opened up.*

Faulkner: *Do you know where in Indiana?*

Clark: *It was around Rockville. [My father was born in Ivesdale, Illinois. His family later bought the farm in Rockville, Indiana.]*

Faulkner: *Did you have aunts and uncles there?*

Clark: *Well, I had - yeh, I had two aunts that were back there then and lots of cousins. Unfortunately, I lost touch with them [?]. Two first cousins on my dad's side. One of them now is in California and the other is in St. Louis, Missouri. I don't have anyone back in Indiana now.*

Faulkner: *How did you come up to Kennecott? You were at Latouche then came down.*

Clark: *Yes, we were at Latouche and took a [steamship] from Latouche over to Cordova and that's the way we came then. And at Cordova we got on the train and the train went from Cordova and stopped at Chitina overnight and we'd sleep in the hotel at Chitina and next day come on to Kennecott.*

Faulkner: *Did you bring all your family goods along? Do you remember packing?*

Clark: *I don't remember that, I was too small, but I'm sure they didn't bring very much. It was too expensive.*

Faulkner: *Did you have to pay your own move?*

Clark: *I don't know about that, I don't know just what the arrangement was.*

Faulkner: *Why did your dad leave Kennecott?*

Clark: *Well, the mine was closing down then. He knew it was gonna close down. I don't believe it had actually closed down. He was able to get a position at Climax, Colorado so he came out there.*

Faulkner: *Was that another mine mill situation?*

Clark: *Yes, it was milling but it was [molybdenum]. That was the Climax [Molybdenum] Company.*

Faulkner: *And how was Climax different from here?*

Clark: *Well, I think the main thing is that there were other towns around, we could get out of the actual camp, like go to Leadville [twelve miles away] and shop and go to a movie and things like that. It was different in that way, although at Climax they didn't have a high school there. They did have a grade school, but by that time, of course, I was almost finished high school. The last half of my senior year my sister and I went down to Leadville and boarded during the*



SLIDING OFF ROOF INTO SNOW, JEAN PRESLEY, ELEANOR TJOSEVIG, INGER JENSEN, PEGGY DUGGAN, INGEBORG JENSEN, MARY ELLEN DUGGAN.



“When we went out to play, we wore pants....we wore...maybe a couple of pairs of pants, sweaters and coats and everything we could get our hands on.”

MARY ELLEN DUGGAN CLARK

week and went to Leadville High School and then we'd get a ride on Friday afternoon, usually with some miner or someone that was going up to Climax. And then Monday morning we'd have to get a ride back again.

Faulkner: *How did you travel?*

Clark: *Just by car. There was a good highway between Climax and Leadville.*

Faulkner: *When was your sister born?*

Clark: *She was born in ['21]. She was about two and a half years younger than I. She was born in Latouche.*

Faulkner: *Did they have a hospital at Latouche?*

Clark: *Yeh, they had a hospital.*

Faulkner: *Then you came over to Kennecott and you started school here?*

Clark: *Yes.*

Faulkner: *And what was the school like?*

Clark: *Well, it was a two room school, one teacher for each room, and on the average I'd say about 20 children overall. We felt that we got a really good education. Each teacher had to teach four grades and she reviewed the lessons of one grade and then give them an assignment, put them to working on it, and then go to the next grade and she had to keep doing that all day long, jumping from one to the other. I mentioned before that the teacher who had fifth through eighth grade was really excellent. Usually, right after lunch, she would read a little something to us from a book like the Oregon Trail or A Lantern in Her Hand, books that would give us some knowledge of history as well as a story. And on certain days she would play classical records for about 15 minutes. She'd give us a little quiz on it, just encourage us to learn the names. On Friday afternoons, after recess, we would have art and we always looked forward to that and that was fun.*

Faulkner: *Do you remember her name?*

Clark: *That was Ruth, let me think. Her maiden name was Ruth Waters when she started, she was Ruth Waters and after a few years she married Eric Danielson. I especially remember his name, because he was an assistant to my father in the mill. She did keep up teaching after she married and that was unusual for the teacher.*

Faulkner: *Where did the teacher live?*

Clark: *Well, they had a staff house and the teachers and the nurses and the office secretary lived there. There also were the single men, who were staff people lived there. They had an accountant or something like that who was single. Most of the [staff] men were married, but a few either were single or perhaps their families had gone back outside.*

Faulkner: *Did they share a room, kind of like two women to a room, do you remember?*

Clark: *[I don't honestly remember now.]*

Faulkner: *Did they eat in that building too?*

Clark: *No. They had another building which - they called it the mess hall, where they served meals for those people, for the staff, you know. And then the people in houses, if they wanted to, they could go down there and have a meal, you know, just pay for it. And some*



mothers got really tired of cooking and we could go down there, or if they were sick. My mother was in the hospital for a while and so my father took us down there to eat.

Faulkner: *What was wrong with your mother?*

Clark: *She had appendicitis and the doctor in the hospital there operated on her, [she recovered very well].*

Faulkner: *How about the house that you lived in?*

Clark: *Well, first we lived in a house up on the hill, one of the four houses in a group. We lived in one of them for, I imagine for four or five years, and then later we moved down to the house that was for the superintendent. My father was the mill superintendent and we moved down there and it's a house that isn't there now.*

Faulkner: *Was it by the hospital?*

Clark: *Yeh, it was by the hospital. It was near the manager's house and the house we lived in, that's the superintendent's house, and then the staff house. That staff house was three stories.*

Faulkner: *And single men and women staff?*

Clark: *Yeh, they'd have one floor for men and one for women.*

Faulkner: *Your father was superintendent of the mill. Did he have anyone here over him or was he boss of the whole camp?*

Clark: *No. There was the manager over him. Otherwise, he was the boss for everything that happened in the mill, the mill, the crusher, the leaching plant, the things that were related to the mill.*

Faulkner: *That was quite a job.*

Clark: *It was, I think it proved, you know, to be quite a job, a lot of responsibility.*

Faulkner: *How was it for you, to be the boss's kid?*

Clark: *Well, I don't think that he was that much of a boss, at least I didn't feel that way at the time. And so I don't feel that it made any difference. There were some class distinctions among the families, but the kids didn't worry about it.*

There were so few of us that we all played together.

Faulkner: *What did you wear to school?*

Clark: *Well, we always wore dresses, probably a wool or a heavy - some type of heavy material. But we all wore long johns, then we wore lyle[?] stockings over them and then heavy wool socks over them and so either felt boots or some kind of heavy boots. You know, in this weather and the cold. When we went out to play, we wore pants.*

Faulkner: *Oh, you did?*

Clark: *Yeh, we wore - oh, bundle up, maybe a couple of pairs of pants, sweaters and coats and everything we could get our hands on.*

Faulkner: *How about laundry?*

Clark: *Well, my mother generally did our own laundry. There was a laundry here. There were some times when her back bothered her, then she would send the laundry out. Like I say, there was a laundry and*

they would deliver. They'd come and pick it up and do it.

Faulkner: *Did your mother ever have any household help, to help with heavy cleaning or anything like that?*

Clark: *When we lived in the superintendent's house, she did. She had a lady come in I think once a week and do the heavy cleaning.*

Faulkner: *And who would that be? Would it be someone's wife, or a single lady, or someone from McCarthy?*

Clark: *I think it was a single lady, I'm not quite sure. Someone would, you know, maybe hear about work from some other place and come up.*

Faulkner: *Were there special school pageants?*

Clark: *Oh, yeh.*

Faulkner: *And programs?*

Clark:

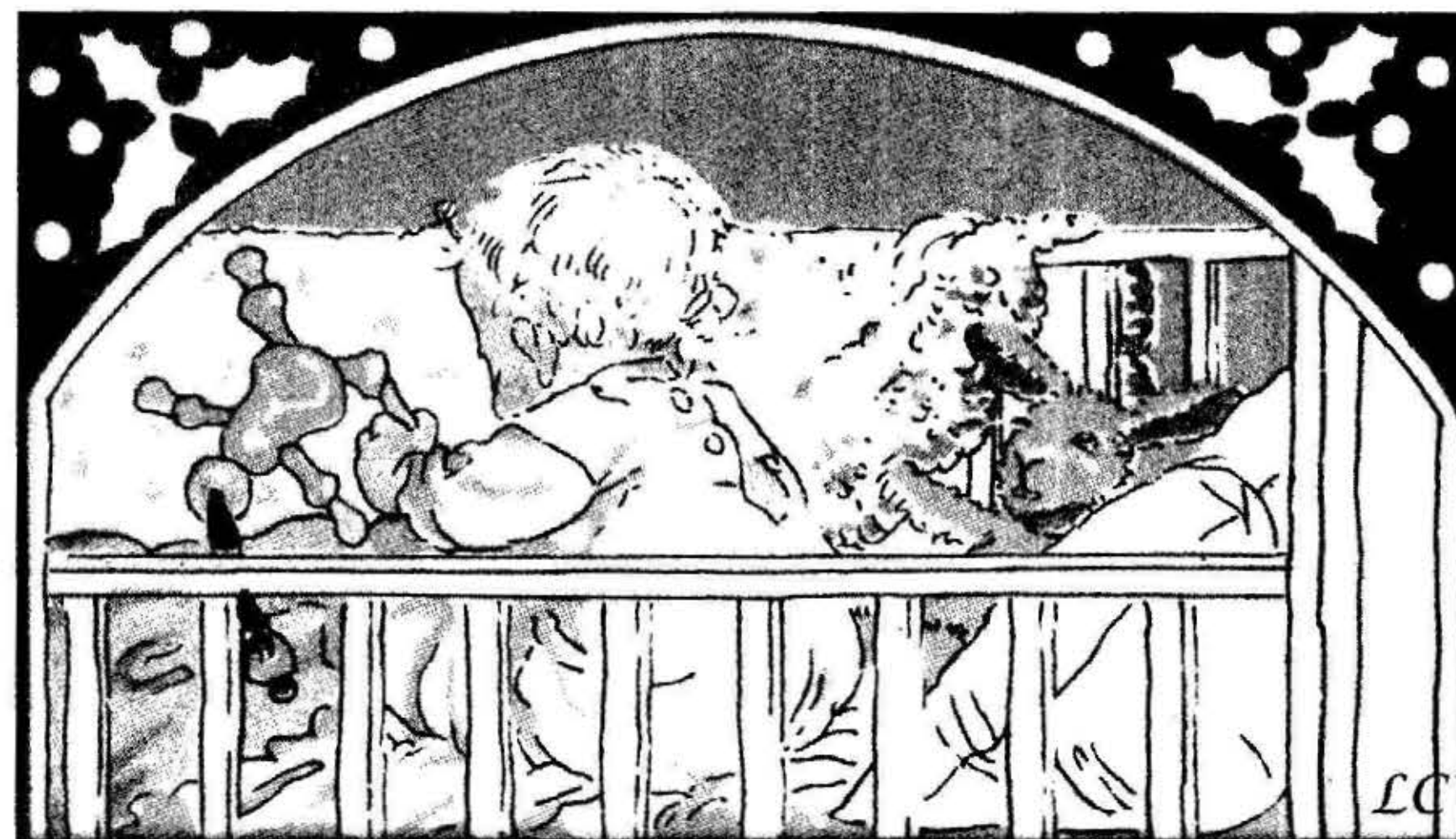
Over special holidays we would put on a program. Sometimes we would have a program just at the school, if it was something during school hours. I remember our mothers were invited and we'd just do recitations and things like that. But plays for Christmas, and then at Easter it seems like we did something. But the biggest thing, of course, was Christmas and we practiced that for, oh, a long time. And each one of us would have some part in a skit or a play or a dance and we would get up on the stage and do our part. And after all the program was finished - and this was in the rec hall and they had a big Christmas tree and after everything was finished we'd go and sit down. They had an artificial fireplace on the stage and then Santa Claus would come through the fireplace, come out and he'd have a gift for each child and a stocking with some fruit and some candy in it. And it was, oh, I guess a big occasion.

Faulkner:

And then would there be a family Christmas as well?

Clark:

Yes, usually the next day the families would celebrate Christmas at home. And then they had a custom of visiting each home. Usually it was just the nuclear family [living in Kennecott]. We didn't have any other relatives near, so our family would go to the family next door and visit them, then we'd go over to the next house and just visit all around and usually have a drink or two. It was really a time where we visited and then people would come to our house and it was a time to get together.



Faulkner: *Did you have a special party dress?*

Clark: *Oh yes. My mother usually made our clothes, not all of them, but some of them. She was an excellent seamstress.*

Faulkner: *Do you remember one specially?*

Clark: *Well, I can't remember that much about them. Usually they might have a little collar with some lace on it.*

Faulkner: *Did you wear your hair long?*

Clark: *No. I wore mine in a bob. Most of the girls wore it short. Some of them wore it long.*

Faulkner: *Do you remember in your house, did your mother - the special touches that she would do - did she paint it a different color or put up curtains, to make it her own, or would there be family pictures?*

Clark: *I think maybe family pictures. She got one painting, a Eustace Ziegler painting - he was quite a well known Alaskan artist - and it was*

an oil painting. That was done, she set great store by that.

Faulkner: *Do you still have it?*

Clark: *I still have that. All the rest I think were just ordinary pictures.*

Faulkner: *Did the company provide furniture and curtains and things or did you have to?*

Clark: *I'm not sure. I don't think the company provided them. I really don't know how that was arranged. I would guess that people would buy things, you know, if someone was leaving, maybe they'd buy something from them, you know, and it would kind of get passed around because it was so expensive to bring furniture from the states. I'm just guessing, but I think that's the way we got a lot of our furniture.*

Faulkner: *Any musical instruments?*

Clark: *Well, we didn't have any. Let's see. Our friends next door had a piano. There were several people in town that had pianos.*



CABIN AT LONG LAKE. MR. MORGAN, AARON ERICKSON, MILDRED ERICKSON, MRS. ERICKSON, MR. FISKING(?).



*“...we used to have a saying
about anyone who was a little
touched in the head.... ‘He or she has
missed too many boats.’ In other words, they
had been out in the bush...too long.”*

MILDRED ERICKSON REIS

Faulkner: *That's a big instrument to bring in here.*

Clark: *Yes, and we don't know how they even got them in there.*

Faulkner: *You mentioned your mom made most of your clothes. Did she buy the material from the company store or order it from somewhere?*

Clark: *She must have ordered it. The company store, it didn't have too much like that. They had boots and plain clothes and gloves and things like that, but I don't think they had much in the way of [women's] clothes, at least when I was there. They might have before we came, because the camp was a little bigger before we got there.*

Faulkner: *Now when you finished school - you were telling me before then you had to go away to boarding school?*

Clark: *Yeh.*

Faulkner: *Did you have to wait then for your sister to catch up?*

Clark: *Well no, I guess what they did was I stayed and took ninth grade work, even though the school wasn't providing it at that time. The eighth grade teacher knew Spanish and my father taught me geometry and I don't remember - the other teacher was able to teach enough so that I had enough credits for ninth grade. Then when we went Outside, my sister she was in ninth grade and I was in tenth, anyhow, she came out the same time I did.*

Faulkner: *And you went, you were saying, to California where your mother had relatives?*

Clark: *Yes, my mother had relatives and they looked around and found a good boarding school and we went there up until my senior year. I took half of my senior year at boarding school and then my father and mother came out and they went to Climax. So I finished school in Leadville.*

Faulkner: *How did you get to school?*

Clark: *In Leadville?*

Faulkner: *From Kennecott. Did you and your sister travel by yourselves or did your mom take you down?*

Clark: *Mom and Dad both took us down and they stayed in California for a while and took a little vacation and then went back.*

Faulkner: *Were you there year around then, or did you come back summers?*

Clark: *Well, in the summers, let's see, we went to my grandmother's home, because her home was there, and stayed with her during the summer and went back to the boarding school. It was a pleasant place and, you know, southern California. There were orange groves and horses to ride.*

Faulkner: *It must have been quite a change from Alaska then.*

Clark: *Oh, it was a definite change.*

Faulkner: *Did the kids have questions for you, about living in Alaska?*

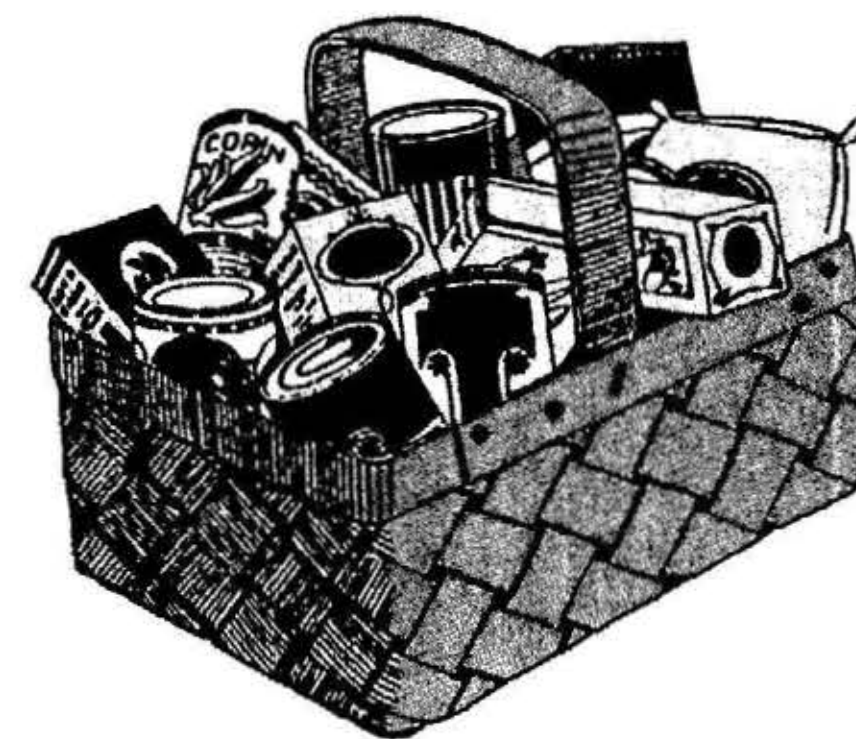
Clark: *Well, not too much. They just seemed to take it in stride.*

Faulkner: *Do you remember if you were sick, chicken pox, measles, things like that? Did you go to the doctor here for medical things?*

Clark: *I don't remember being sick up here, or really sick. We went to the doctor for shots and vaccinations. And then we got a smallpox vaccination and a couple of other vaccinations. But what would happen, we lived here and we weren't in contact with a lot of people. When we would go out, say to California, then my sister and I would catch something like that. One time we had measles when we were visiting my grandmother. My parents were there then too, we were little. And the next time I got mumps. I don't think my sister got mumps, somehow she escaped it. That often happened. We'd come out and catch something and [?] because we hadn't been exposed up here.*

- Faulkner: *Did you ever go down to McCarthy?*
- Clark: *Well, we didn't very often. At Fourth of July usually the school had a program, of course, school was out then but the teachers worked on it before school let out and they must have had somebody to carry on. We went down there one year and they had a float and a parade. We often went down there [on the Fourth]. We didn't usually go. Our parents didn't want us to go by ourselves. One time we did walk all the way down the tracks and got to McCarthy, then we got a ride back home.*
- Faulkner: *How would you get a ride back?*
- Clark: *Well, it just happened that someone was coming out to Kennecott.*
- Faulkner: *In a car?*
- Clark: *In a car, yeh.*
- Faulkner: *Did they have hand cars to ride on the railroad?*

- Clark: *Just the railroad company did.*
- Faulkner: *What was the relationship between Kennecott and the railroad? Could you ride the railroad for free or depend on it for transporting things?*
- Clark: *I don't think it was free. I imagine you had to buy a ticket. Yeh, but then we could use it anytime.*
- Faulkner: *What about going out to Cordova?*
- Clark: *I don't recall that we ever did. One time we went to Tonsina and we went by car. I think we went to Chitina and the highway for Valdez [the Edgerton Highway]. It was a lot of fun. We stayed a few days.*
- Faulkner: *For a vacation?*



Clark: *Yeb.*

Faulkner: *Did you vacation at all otherwise in Alaska?*

Clark: *Not a vacation. We took little excursions, like a picnic, berry picking, something like that.*

Faulkner: *Would they be town picnics?*

Clark: *Sometimes there was a town or [school picnic or] sometimes just a family or a group would go. We had very few cars in Kennecott, maybe three cars that were running, because there wasn't hardly any place to go.*

Faulkner: *What about for fun?*

Clark: *Well, in the winter it was skiing, skating, sliding, things like that. Once in a while the school would have a dance, then my mother would let us go, if it were a school sponsored dance. Sometimes there was just a dance so - I don't know who sponsored it.*

Faulkner: *Was it for adults?*



MARY ELLEN AND PEGGY DUGGAN.

Clark: *For adults. Well, some of the children went, older children went. We usually didn't, unless it was a school sponsored dance. And they had movies twice a week in the rec hall [also] and we went to movies.*

Faulkner: *The tennis courts - did you play tennis?*

Clark: *Well, my sister and I just batted the ball around a little. My parents played tennis. A lot of times in the evening they'd go out and play tennis, cause it stayed light for so long and we'd just go along and watch and chase balls and play around outside the court.*

Faulkner: *Did you do much hiking around the area?*

Clark: *Well, some. I liked hiking but as I look back on it [we did not take really long hikes].*

TAPE #1
SIDE #2

Faulkner: *Side 2, interview with Mary Ellen Duggan Clark. We were talking about going hiking.*

Clark: *Yeh, we did go hiking. Sometimes just go out in the woods and play and build brush houses and things like that.*

Faulkner: *Were there a lot of bugs?*

Clark: *Well, at times there were and I guess we put citronella on if we were going out in the woods, you know.*

Faulkner: *Well, I know one thing I did want to ask you and I didn't. Was there a public library or reading room or did the school have books?*

Clark: *There was a little library where we could go and borrow books.*

Reis: *[Inaudible].¹*

Clark: *Mildred [Erickson Reis] knows a lot more because she was older.*

Faulkner: *Well, I'm gonna get Mildred too.*

Reis: *[Inaudible].*

Clark: *I didn't know how they worked that but I know they did have [a library].*

- Reis: [Inaudible].
- Faulkner: *Well maybe, Mildred if I could interview you by yourself on tape here. And how many kids were in school then?*
- Reis: *Well, in the new school we had [12]. There was only 12 [?]. Do you remember?*
- Clark: *I thought there were more than that.*
- Reis: *I remember when I was there, it was 12 and it was always through high school. And after that there was a group of [?]. There were quite a few then.*
- Faulkner: *What year did you come here?*
- Reis: *I was in the [second] grade. And that was in - I don't know what year - was it 1919? And stayed until I was through the [first] year of high school, then I went outside and finished school.*
- Faulkner: *Where did you go to school?*
- Reis: *I went to school in Seattle, [Holy Names Academy].*
- Faulkner: *Did you have relatives there or was Seattle a place that people picked to go?*
- Reis: *No, that was a boarding school and I enjoyed it very much. People say, "how about the change, was it hard," and it was not. [No relatives, but we had friends there and the Nieding girls were there.]²*
- Faulkner: *You started to say about the reading room - there was a committee or a group that....*
- Reis: *Well, the ladies would take turns, or however they chose it and they'd get together and decide what books and everyone paid a fee, so much a day, for their books and they'd gather this money together and buy new ones.*
- Reis: *So they had a lending library. In that same building, they had [a dental office. And they would bring milk up there and one lady*



MARY ELLEN DUGGAN, YVONNE KONNERUP, INGER JENSEN,
RICHARD OSBORNE, PEGGY (?), JEROME OSBURN, JEAN
DOUGLASS, JANI VICKERY, AND MISS KING.



- who lived there pasteurized the milk in a room there].
- Faulkner: [The milk] *was blue?*
- Reis: *Well that's what she said. She didn't feel it was very good compared to canned milk. [My mother felt that the cows were cooped up too much to give good milk. It took me a while to get used to plain milk when I went to Seattle.]*
- Faulkner: *Cause that's what you were used to.*
- Reis: *Yes.*
- Faulkner: *Where would they buy that?*
- Reis: [Inaudible].
- Faulkner: *Oh, the company [?]. And we were talking about what you wore to school.*
- Reis: *I wore blouses and skirts. [Wool dresses] and I had felt shoes and I had warm underwear [which I hated because it made my ankles look lumpy].*
- Faulkner: *Would that be hot when you were sitting in school then?*
- Reis: *I didn't think so. They must not have kept the school room that warm. [We wore layers of clothing to remove at school.]³*
- Clark: *On this [?] too.*
- Reis: *That was a type of heavy coat, I wore mackinaw coats.*
- Faulkner: *Did you wear pants to play?*
- Reis: *I wore overalls.*
- Faulkner: *Oh, really?*
- Reis: [Inaudible].⁴
- Faulkner: *Were they boot skates, or did they attach to your boots?*
- Reis: *No, they were boots. My [mother] had a beautiful pair of skates and they looked so nice and my dad made them [out of a round saw blade and attached to her boots]. [She] was very proud of them, mine were "boughten" but were no nicer than hers.*

Faulkner: *You went to Seattle from here?*

Reis: [Inaudible].⁵

Faulkner: *Why did you leave?*

Reis: [Inaudible].

Faulkner: *Did your parents move out to Seattle?*

Reis: [Well, my dad stayed at Kennecott until 1934 then he went to Bremner Mining Co., near Chitina as a Master Mechanic and he was there - they wanted someone].⁶

Faulkner: [?] *special you remember about this.*

Clark: *When you got the letters, if you wanted to come back, why didn't you try to come back?*

Reis: *Well, I didn't know what I would have done here. I had a very happy marriage, as I said.*

Faulkner: *I know there is a cemetery here but when someone died here, were they usually sent home?*

Reis: *If they had people to send them to. But like I said, a few young men had died up in the mine and they're buried down there [in the graveyard near camp.]*

Faulkner: *Had you been back before that?*

Reis: *What?*

Faulkner: *Have you been back to Kennecott before now?*

Reis: *Yes. [1972, 1980 and 1984.]⁷*

Faulkner: *Is there a connection here?*

Reis: *I don't know, but [inaudible].*

Faulkner: *Why did you decide to come back, Mary Ellen?*

Clark: *Well, it just seemed very special to me. [I remember] mostly happy times being here and it was really an opportunity to see some of the people I hadn't seen for such a long, long time and thought it was a wonderful thing for [the Kennicott Glacier Lodge] and the Park Service to do. And I [?] it as*

home. You know, I always looked on it really as home. Even now, even though I have lived other places.

Reis: *My mother always used to laugh [at me when we lived in Seattle because I called Kennecott home. I still do.]*

Faulkner: *When you lived here, did you think of this as a permanent place to live or did you know that it would just be temporary?*

Reis: *We knew, in my case, I knew it was coming but I just didn't want to go. [inaudible] I can remember the last time we left here, I was on the last of the train in the car and I had a friend who was Greek, Mike [Kalas], and then this day I was out in the back and Dad was waving to me and I was crying because I was leaving Dad and [Mike] came up and had a great big onion and a great big bandanna handkerchief and he was crying. He was making himself cry. That was kind of cute, you know.*

Faulkner: *Oh, that is.*

Reis: *There were so many nationalities, German, Italian, all kinds, because I know Dad [got men to save stamps for my stamp collection.]⁸*

Faulkner: *Were most of the people working here then single men?*

Reis: *Um humm. And I was talking to my husband one time and he [inaudible]⁹*

Faulkner: *Where do you live now?*

Reis: *I live on [Whidbey] Island, [Washington]. [We moved into our summer home when my husband, Ray, retired in 1972.]*

Faulkner: *What do you especially remember here? If you were to say, what was your favorite thing about Kennecott?*

Reis: *[Inaudible].¹⁰ You could go to houses and people and visit them and you were welcome everywhere and everybody treated you very nicely. [Inaudible]. I'd go to Mrs.*

[Overguard's] house because she made beautiful Russian rye bread and go to Mrs. [Olsen's] for cookies.

Clark:

I think it was sort of a feeling of security. I don't really know why, just that things just pretty much went along from day to day and no startling changes happened. You had your friends and you knew that they were your friends. You could trust people and know that they really were your friends.

Faulkner:

What would happen to people who caused trouble here?

Reis:

Well, it's a private company and if they behaved [in a way the company did not like they'd] be fired. And if you're fired, you have to go. You have to leave.

Faulkner:

So you didn't have to have a jail.

Reis:

No. If you misbehaved in Cordova you'd have to go to jail there, I don't know. [I never heard of any crimes. Men would be fired but we never knew why.]

Faulkner:

What about - we were talking before about Christmas. What about the men at the mines? Would they ever come down for Christmas pageants or did they live their own life up there separate from...

Reis:

I don't remember them coming.

Clark:

I don't remember them coming down either.

Reis:

They had the day off, they had the Fourth of July and Christmas off- we had a beautiful Christmas Program everybody had to do something.¹¹ No, the men must have just made their own amusement up there. They probably had a very nice Christmas dinner for them and whatever they wanted to do.

Faulkner:

What was your favorite meal?

Reis:

[Inaudible].

Clark:

I think mine was a T-bone steak and [baked potato].

Reis: [My mother was Norwegian and cooked beautiful meals. I loved her cookies and she baked her own bread. I loved her cooking but refused to eat lutefisk.]

Faulkner: *Did your mom keep a garden at all - flowers or vegetables?*

Reis: *My dad did.*¹²

Faulkner: *Your dad did.*

Clark: *My mother had flowers, [my father and mother both worked in the vegetable garden].*

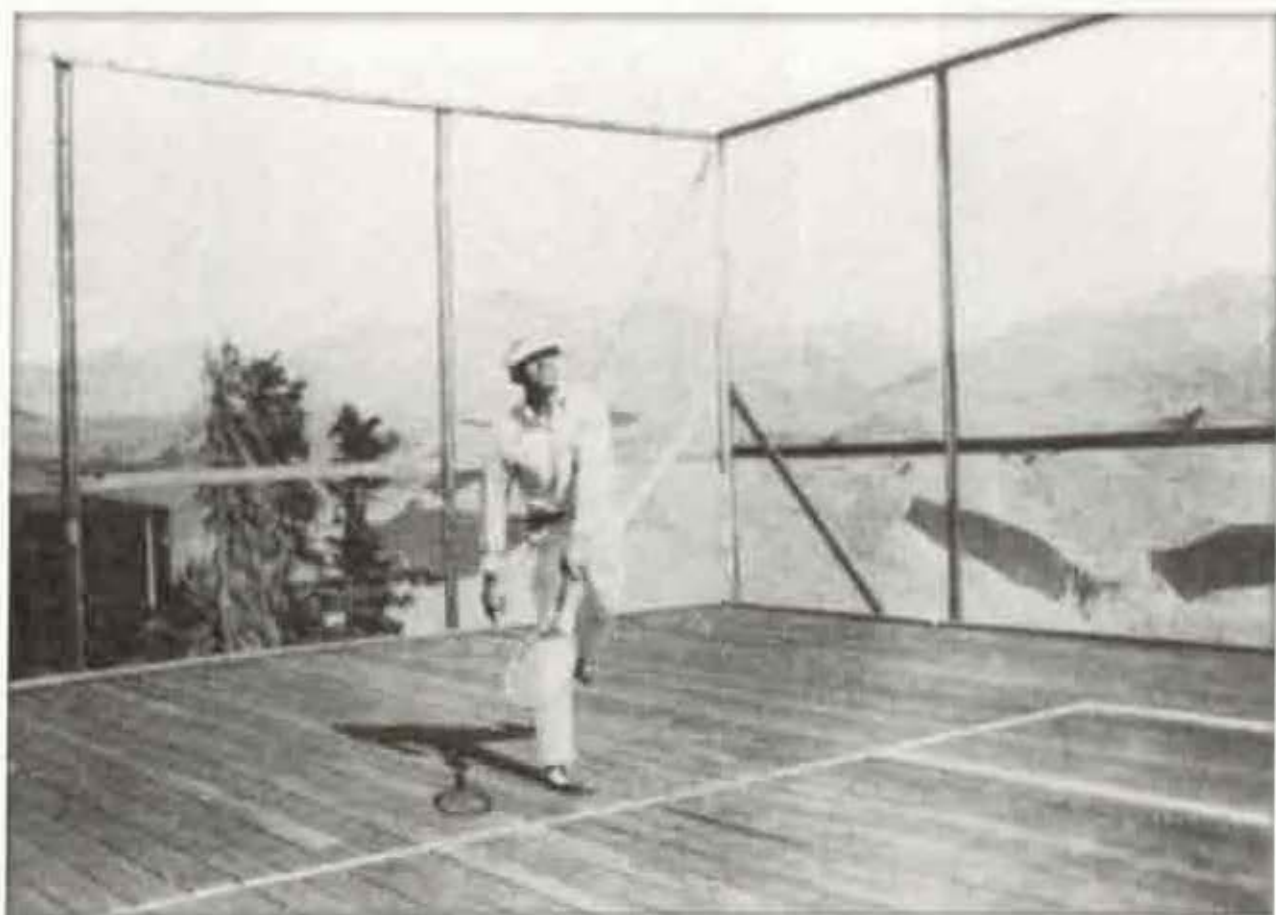
Reis: *They both worked in the garden. They loved it. When the lettuce came up [Dad and I would eat it rolled up with a little sugar on it]. It was so good.*

Faulkner: *Did the animals get the garden?*

Reis: *We had a fence around ours [inaudible]. You know they used to let the horses run [?]. They had a big community garden. I don't know if they had that when you were here.*¹³

Clark: *Yes, [?] and anyone who wanted could have a plot in that [garden]. I can remember a lot of times we had the school picnic out there at [John Letendre's at First Dam] at the end of the school year. [John] dug a hole in the ground and built a fire and [put in] hot rocks, put the bean pot in [the hole and] left it overnight. [That is the way he cooked "beanhole beans".]*

Faulkner: *I thank you both very much.*



MR. LEYD PLAYS AMONG THE MOUNTAINS.



"...my sister and I just batted the ball around a little. My parents played tennis. A lot of times in the evening they'd go out and play tennis, 'cause it stayed light for so long and we'd just go along and watch and chase balls and play around outside the court."

MARY ELLEN DUGGAN CLARK

[Information added by Mildred Reis during editing.]

¹ There was a book club, my mother belonged. They charged a few cents per book per day and at monthly meetings decided which new books to buy with the collected money. Because of the number of men in the camp it was a thriving undertaking.

² Additional information provided by Mildred Reis.

³ Additional information provided by Mildred Reis.

⁴ Yes, because denim is somewhat water-proof. We didn't have water-proof clothes then. The overalls were worn over my woolen clothes.

⁵ I went one year to boarding school, then back to Kennecott for the summer. In the fall mother and I went to live in Seattle and I graduated from Queen Anne High School in 1930.

⁶ He stayed there about a year when he got sick with a ruptured appendix. He was flown to Kennecott for an operation. He nearly did not survive because of the time it took waiting for the plane to see their distress signal. He came to Seattle and stayed with us that winter to recuperate. After that he worked at the Independence Mine in Hatcher Pass near Anchorage and mother joined him there. By this time I had finished a business course at a business school and working as a private secretary for the manager of an insurance firm in Seattle. I married in 1940. In all I worked ten years and quit to raise two children.

⁷ I have been to Kennecott three times since I left.

Ray and I drove up two times and one time we took the ferry to Haines and drove from there. Each time we flew in from Chitina to McCarthy.

⁸ I had a large collection which I gave to my son when he was old enough to enjoy collecting.

⁹ On our first visit my husband was amazed at the facilities they had for the men in the bunkhouses. Everything for their comfort and card tables and pool tables for their amusement. Ladies never went into the bunkhouses so that was the first time I had seen them too.

¹⁰ I enjoyed the tennis court skating rink-playing our version of baseball in the summer [using only two bases as there weren't enough kids for a team]. I enjoyed the freedom of going to visit dad in the powerhouse [being told to hold my hands behind my back so I wouldn't forget and touch something and get a shock]. Walking through the sacking shed and talking to "Mike the ore sacker". I learned years later that his name was Mike Kalas.

¹¹ All the school children had a part in the plays and each child had a poem to recite or a skit. I was chosen to sing and nearly died of stage fright! I think all this helped me when I took music and sang solos in my church.

¹² He had a garden by the house and grew cabbages and radishes, lettuce, turnips, carrots, kale and potatoes.

¹³ The hunting guides who lived in McCarthy let their horses run between hunting seasons - one time there were 18 horses in our garden. The dad made a

picket fence, the horses never returned. I believe the horses belonged to Bill Slimpert, another friend of mine. The company had a large garden just below the Bonanza tram near the mill and near National Creek. A lot of men had small gardens there.

The following information is in addition to the interview. It was provided by Mary Ellen Duggan Clark in a letter to the interviewer.

The occasion was when there was a big lay-off at Kennecott, a few years before the final shut-down. My sister and I dressed in our "good" clothes and went with my parents to the train. One by one the men who were leaving came up and shook hands with each of us as we wished them well. Many of these men had worked many years for my father and they were very close to tears. By the end of the ritual my father was choked up and close to tears also.

In the same building with the library was the dairy. The barnman would bring the milk up from the barn on a two-wheeled cart that he pushed. The milk was pasteurized and bottled and taken to the store. The bottles had a narrow neck so that we could pour off the top milk for light cream. Heavy cream was not available. When we went to the states and my sister and I first had whipped cream we didn't know what it was, and didn't like it.

In the school room a corner was set aside with shelves for reading books. When we had finished our assignments we could read. We got some new books every year, and I looked forward to their arrival. Out in the hall—the big room between the two classrooms—there were long bookshelves. They contained a set of World Book Encyclopedia and the Book of Knowledge, as well as extra textbooks and supplies.

I have always heard that Kennecott students did well, and often even excelled, when they came outside to continue their education. It has been true in my own experience. I do not wish to brag, but I made Phi Beta Kappa.

One last thing—we used to have a saying about anyone who was a little touched in the head, "wacky", "He or she has missed too many boats". In other words, they had been out in the bush or away from civilization, too long. It no longer applies, with many roads and plane routes.

ELEANOR TJOSEVIG EIDEMILLER

Interview conducted by Sandra M. Faulkner
National Park Service
June 17, 1990
Tape #1
Side #1

Faulkner: *This is Sande Faulkner, National Park Service, June 17, 1990, at Kennecott interviewing Eleanor Tjosevig Eidemiller.*

Faulkner: *Well, Eleanor, if you could just introduce yourself and give some background, where you were born and vital statistic information.*

Eidemiller: *Well, I was born in Kennecott in 1922 and lived in McCarthy until I was about nine and a half years old. Part of that time - school months I was in [McCarthy but we also lived at the Green Butte Mine which is eleven miles from McCarthy.]*

Faulkner: *I'll probably ask you things that we already talked about over the days already, but we'll go over it again for the tape. What brought your parents to Kennecott? You were born at Kennecott at the hospital and your parents lived at McCarthy?*

Eidemiller: *Yes. There was no hospital in McCarthy so everyone came to Kennecott. My father came up here in the very early nineteen hundreds but I don't know what the actual date was. [He left Norway as a young seaman at a time when many Scandinavians were looking for a better life in America. His older brother was first a captain in New York and then on a schooner in Alaska but I don't believe Dad ever sailed again after he came ashore in Valdez. Whether he participated in the*

Gold rush or not I never heard but he freighted over the glaciers and spoke about Tonsina and Copper Center quite often.] *When Kennecott started developing he moved into the McCarthy area and prospected in various areas around here.*

Faulkner: *For gold?*

Eidemiller: *For copper. I presume. At least he ended up with patented copper claims near Green Butte, which we still have and always have hopes for.*

Faulkner: *Over the years you've always had hopes for it.*

Eidemiller: *My mother was fond of saying well, it will never happen in my life but it may in your life, children. You will see that it will develop again. [Mr. Hancock, who was a consulting mining engineer, wrote a very favorable report on it and Dad was made an offer on it but refused to sell at that time. So we've always felt that the ore is there but times are different now.]*



Inger Jensen & Eleanor Tjosevig at Green Butte.

Faulkner: *Do you have claims anywhere else?*

Eidemiller: *No, we don't. Those were sold at various times during my father's lifetime.*

Faulkner: *What was his first name?*

Eidemiller: *Nils.*

Faulkner: *When did he meet your mom?*

Eidemiller: *I think it was in the summer months of 1919.*

Faulkner: *Where was that at?*

Eidemiller: *That was in McCarthy. Her father had come up here and opened a blacksmith shop and he and my father had become very good friends. Grandpa was very excited about the fact that his two daughters were coming to visit him. That was quite an adventure, you know, to come from the midwest up here.*

Faulkner: *All by themselves?*

Eidemiller: *Yes.*

Faulkner: *How old were they then, about...*

Eidemiller: *[I think she was thirty-one and her sister twenty-nine.] Before their arrival, Dad looked at a picture that Grandpa Underwood so proudly showed him and he immediately announced that Jean was the girl he was going to marry. [And they were married in 1920.]*

Faulkner: *So when she was coming up it was to visit or...*

Eidemiller: *Yes, just to visit.*

Faulkner: *And she ended up staying.*

Eidemiller: *[I don't know.]*

Faulkner: *They probably were married at McCarthy?*

Eidemiller: *Yes, they were.*

Faulkner: *Was there a church there?*

Eidemiller: *No, there was a Commissioner there who married them. It was probably just done in his office. Their very good friends Hilda and*

Robert Marshall, who owned the hardware store, were there with them when they got married and remained their friends ever after.

Faulkner: *Did your mom ever tell you stories about the wedding?*

Eidemiller: *No, no she didn't.*

Faulkner: *A wedding in McCarthy, what that involved.*

Eidemiller: *I don't know what all it involved [but in their case it was a very simple wedding.]*

Faulkner: *So you were born in 1922 and your dad was still blacksmith, what about your grandpa?*

Eidemiller: *Grandpa died in 1921. He drowned in Nizina River, crossing the river on horseback. They might have been going on a hunting trip. There was a string of horses and supplies going across and he was the last man and inexperienced at doing this. I heard later that he should not have been put in that position, he*

should have been up further in the group, but he was the last man and that contributed to the accident. So I never met him.

Faulkner: *What about your grandmother?*

Eidemiller: *She died back east when my mother was very young.*

Faulkner: *What do you remember most about the early years at McCarthy?*

Eidemiller: *I can't say I remember anything really outstanding. We spent a lot of time at Green Butte as well.*

Faulkner: *Oh, you did?*

Eidemiller: *Yes. In fact, it ends up probably just about half and half. To start with, because of the work he needed to do on his claims and while I was too small to remember much of it, my mother and I would accompany Dad to his base camp. He had to do so much work in order to patent the claims and Mother would help in any way she could. At first he set up a tent and eventually [built a one room cabin*

in front of and attaching to the tent. The tent portion became our bedroom.] *Then later on when the Green Butte Mine closed down they hired my dad to maintain [the buildings and roads, etc. We then lived at the mine at the bunk house nearly all the time until I was old enough for school.]*

Faulkner: *Winter as well as summer?*

Eidemiller: *Winter as well as summer. It was just our own little world there and it was lovely I thought.*

Faulkner: *Where would have been your nearest neighbor?*

Eidemiller: *McCarthy, 11 miles away. We would travel down there once a week for mail and supplies.*

Faulkner: *How would you travel?*

Eidemiller: *In the summer by Dad's Model T and in winter by dog team. But I don't remember much of that. I remember some holidays there, for instance Christmas.*

Faulkner: *Oh, what would Christmas at the Green Butte be like?*

Eidemiller: [When the mine operated the ore was hauled to the railroad in McCarthy by sleigh in the winter and wagon in the summer. And when they closed the mine it was with expectations of opening up again so they left two horses in our care. Dad would prepare the charcoal foot warmers, Mom would get the heavy blankets out and when the horses were hitched to the sleigh we could go out in search of trees...one for our family and one for my dolls....the tallest trees we could find.]

Faulkner: *What did you decorate with?*

Eidemiller: [The doll's tree was completely my project so it was decorated with whatever ideas we could find for colored paper, yarn and foil we'd saved from wrappers.]

Faulkner: *What was the population of Green Butte?*

Eidemiller: *There was none.*

Faulkner: *Three of you.*

Eidemiller: *Three of us.*

Faulkner: *Just the three.*

Eidemiller: *Yes. That was all.*

Faulkner: *So you three made Christmas.*

Eidemiller: *Well, we had visitors sometimes, we had company. [Usually it would be a single male friend of my father's who had no family to be with. And sometimes we spent the holiday in McCarthy. But I liked being at Green Butte and Dad always thought of some special way to surprise me. He was wonderful with children. One Christmas Eve he suggested that we put carrots and hay in the barn for the reindeer because he knew they would be tired when they reached us and it would surely be the best place to rest. He even left a note for Santa telling him that there was a pot of coffee on the kitchen range. Of course I was excited about this and very thrilled the next day when we checked and*

found that all our treats were gone. They really had rested there.]

Faulkner: *Oh, wonderful. When you started school, you moved to McCarthy to stay?*

Eidemiller: *To stay, at least for the winter. Dad still stayed at Green Butte but would come to town on the weekends and in the summer we would all be at the mine again. In the winter, Dad traveled by dog team ... a rather scroungy looking team. There were three dogs of different breeds and only one looked strong enough to be working but, they managed. Sometimes they borrowed dogs from the Watsjolds.*

Faulkner: *So, when you started going to school, what did you wear to school?*

Eidemiller: *[Long stockings, dresses and boots and snow suits.]*

Faulkner: *Did your mother make your clothes?*

Eidemiller: *No, we sent to Sears or Montgomery Ward, whatever. And it was really exciting to get a package, you know, to get our spring clothes. Not so much our winter clothes cause that meant being all wrapped up again. Getting the spring dresses, anklets and knee high socks, even cooler pajamas was fun.*

Faulkner: *Did you have special party dresses?*

Eidemiller: *[Yes, I remember one with ruffles.] Our parents had very nice clothes. You'd be surprised at the beautiful dresses that women wore.*

Faulkner: *Oh, really.*

Eidemiller: *Yes, lovely things. And particularly here in Kennecott because they had regular dances and things going on all the time that the ladies dressed up for.*

Faulkner: *Would they invite McCarthy families?*

Eidemiller: *No, I don't think so. We had our own hall in McCarthy, our own Christmas parties and other events. Everyone dresses up some. The women wore hats for many occasions. Well, you saw some of those pictures where they'd go on a picnic and wear a nice hat and the men were dressed in suits.*

Faulkner: *Yes, I remember that picture. So, we've talked about Christmas at Green Butte. What about Christmas at McCarthy?*

Eidemiller: *The thing I remember most about the tree is the small metal candle holders with candles that we weren't allowed to light.*

Faulkner: *Was there a school play or a community Christmas party or anything?*

Eidemiller: *I don't remember being in any school play but we all attended a big party at the community hall where the children were given gifts. There was dancing afterward and my dad would dance with me*

and I was so proud. He would play Santa Claus and come to our home when we had other children there. He had many bachelor friends who would come by, maybe have a drink with our family or stay for a meal. They usually brought gifts for me and usually candy for my mother.

Faulkner: *What about the school at McCarthy? Was that a one room school?*

Eidemiller: *Yes. I remember having a water bucket there and we each brought our own special cup from home. There were hooks to hang them on near the bucket.*

Faulkner: *Was there one teacher?*

Eidemiller: *One teacher and there were seven kids when I went to school.*

Faulkner: *What grades?*

Eidemiller: *[One through eighth I think. I don't think they had to go anywhere until they started high school and then they sometimes boarded in Cordova.]*

Faulkner: *Do you remember any teacher in particular?*

Eidemiller: *Well, I only had one [and her name was Mrs. Harrias.]*

Faulkner: *You came to Kennecott to school because the McCarthy school closed?*

Eidemiller: *Yes. [It closed because the parents in three families were unhappy with Mrs. Harrais and by making other arrangements for school they eliminated all but two pupils.] We lived right here where the lodge is in the center apartment. Dad still continued at Green Butte and he didn't come to visit us every weekend because it was a longer trip [and Kennecott discouraged dog teams except on an emergency basis.] John Watsjold, also from McCarthy, boarded with us, his sister and their brother, Oscar, moved to Seward with [Mrs. Garrity and her son.]*

Faulkner: *A disruptive change to you, to have to leave your house in McCarthy?*



Dog-drawn vehicle stands near the McCarthy Garage.



“My dad built me a little dog sled and I had my own dog. ...It usually happened on Sunday...I’d take a ride out Green Butte Road a ways. Often times afterward Mrs. Watsjold would think I needed warming up so she would give me and Stella 50 cents each to go buy lemon pie and hot chocolate.”

ELEANOR TJOSEVIG EIDEMILLER

Eidemiller: *No, I don't think so. I had been so much alone in Green Butte and had so few playmates in McCarthy that I was very shy and hesitant around so many other children. But some of them I was already acquainted with and Inger [Jensen] and I were good friends already. I felt hesitant about going to a new school but I didn't mind leaving home.*

Faulkner: *What about your mother? Did she ever talk about that move?*

Eidemiller: *Not that I recall.*

Faulkner: *She didn't care one way or the other?*

Eidemiller: *Well, I'm sure she did. [Being at home she would have seen Dad more often and our home] was more comfortable than these small apartments. There were two bedrooms upstairs and a very narrow stairway, a small kitchen and a tiny living room.*

Faulkner: *You did individual cooking?*

Eidemiller: *Yes.*

Faulkner: *What about laundry?*

Eidemiller: *Yes, I suppose most of it went to the laundry here, unless there was something fine that she hand washed. [My sister wasn't even a year old when we moved here so there was lots of washing for her.]*



Faulkner: *Then you got to move back to McCarthy?*

Eidemiller: *Well, no. From here we - well, not directly, I'm sure we went home for a week or something like that but we left Alaska completely and moved to the states.*

- Faulkner: *Where did you go?*
- Eidemiller: *Seattle.*
- Faulkner: *What did your dad do there?*
- Eidemiller: *He retired.*
- Faulkner: *He retired?*
- Eidemiller: *Yes. He really had worked very hard. It was time for him to take it easy. He had high blood pressure and heart problems and they didn't have all the medications that we have today. And then she wanted more education and more opportunity for we girls, so that's why we moved.*
- Faulkner: *Where was your sister [Judy] born?*
- Eidemiller: *She was born in Kennecott too.*
- Faulkner: *Do you remember it?*
- Eidemiller: *Yes. I remember I was awakened early on a dark, winter morning and hustled across the street to the Watsjold home where I was to stay while Dad took Mom to the hospital. I believe he rented a taxi team and whisked her through the snow to Kennecott.*
- Faulkner: *Do you have any idea how long she stayed in the hospital?*
- Eidemiller: *[Probably ten days or two weeks] as she had some complications and at that time they kept women a very long time after childbirth.*
- Faulkner: *Do you remember McCarthy, your home there, was it a log house, a frame house?*
- Eidemiller: *It was a frame house that my father built.*
- Faulkner: *It's still standing?*
- Eidemiller: *It's still standing. It's one of the more sturdy ones in McCarthy. So he did a good job. It's owned now by Nancy Simmerman and she has taken good care of it and when she talks to me she calls it "our home" which pleases me. She's letting us stay there now for a few days, after we leave Kennecott.*

- Faulkner: *Has it changed much?*
- Eidemiller: *Not much. [The wallpaper, for example, is the original wallpaper. Nancy had one of the inside walls taken out so as to enlarge the kitchen. That was an improvement.]*
- Faulkner: *In what ways have you seen McCarthy change?*
- Eidemiller: *Oh, it's nothing like it was. There were so many buildings that are no longer there and the trees have grown up so you can't even imagine there were buildings ever there. Unless you study old pictures, you can't visualize how it was. You'll see that there were not nearly the number of trees. It was much more open even in the land around town. Now it's difficult for the people to get rid of the garbage and big items they don't need or that don't work so it's just abandoned and looks very messy. [I'm sure we had problems of that sort too but it bothers me much more now.]*



Eleanor standing to left at McCarthy.

Faulkner: *Let's approach it from this way. Why did you decide to come back for the reunion?*

Eidemiller: *Well, I think I've been back seven times already so I had no trouble deciding.*

Faulkner: *So why not one more.*

Eidemiller: *Yes. I'll tell you that there is something so peaceful and warm about these mountains and it always makes me feel like I'm coming home. I feel good here and I always meet so many nice, friendly people. It is fun to come back.*

Faulkner: *If you had to - we talked about your life in the country as a great deal of love. What do you think made it so special to grow up there?*

Eidemiller: *Well, I think in both Kennecott and McCarthy kids were few and they were very special, you know. Everyone treated us well and we [had the freedom of the outdoors. A little less so in McCarthy*

because there were a couple of areas where the children couldn't go. Taxi dog teams were tethered in a place beyond the houses. They were not loved and taken care of as pets so they were vicious.] And then there was, of course, the girls on the line. I always found enough to do. My dad built me a little dog sled and I had my own dog. If I were going out on the road and he thought I could do all right, he'd let me have two dogs, but I think that was usually in Green Butte. In McCarthy I was most usually restricted to one dog. It usually happened on Sunday because he would be in town for the weekend so I'd take a ride out Green Butte Road a ways. Often times afterward Mrs. Watsjold would think I needed warming up so she would give me and Stella 50 cents each to go buy lemon pie and hot chocolate.

Faulkner: *What was social life like?*

Eidemiller: *[There were often dances in the community hall.] My parents*

played cards often. [In the winter I remember taking the dog team and going about 3 miles to Iverson's farm for an evening of cards. Sometimes the night was so clear and bright it was almost like traveling in daylight.] In the summer they had picnics and fishing trips up the Nikolai River. And when we were in Green Butte people from Kennecott would occasionally hike over the mountain and maybe stay all night with us. Inger [Jensen] would come up and spend a week. [There were wagons and sleighs, an old truck and many odd pieces of equipment that set our imaginations working, but cowboys and Indians was probably our favorite. We visualized many a rough ride before we reached the barn.]

Faulkner: *Did you wear pants for play?*

Eidemiller: *Sometimes. Not all the time. Sometimes I think we wore very feminine things simply because life was so rugged.*

Faulkner: *Is that why you think they dressed up for (?)*

Eidemiller: *Uh huh, because they didn't want to lose all that. It was nice to be very feminine when you had the opportunity.*

Faulkner: *Do you remember your mom too maybe putting little touches in the home to make it less rugged or seeming to be less rugged?*

Eidemiller: *Oh, I think so. [Lace curtains, print cushions, artificial flowers when fresh ones weren't available. Mother had some fine pieces of cut glass and china although our dishes were very ordinary. But other people had beautiful sets of china figurines, lamps and tablecloths. I was very impressed with the beautiful things that Mrs. Watsjold brought all the way from Norway. We made trips to Seattle and came back with nice things. I don't think they ever did much about changing the furniture but we would come home with clothes and books and records and other little things that added to our comfort and enjoyment.]*

Faulkner: *Would you go out to Cordova at all?*

Eidemiller: *Not often. Most of the time we went to Cordova only when we were on our way to Seattle. People from Cordova would come up and visit us ... usually in the summer. There were two different families there whose children would come and spend a week with us. I imagine I could have stayed with them too but I was too shy to do it.*

Faulkner: *When you went Outside, would you and your mom go alone or would your dad always go?*

Eidemiller: *No, he didn't always go.*

Faulkner: *What were the trips like?*

Eidemiller: *On the ship?*

Faulkner: *Yes.*

Eidemiller: *The trip was wonderful [except for crossing the Gulf which was always too rough for me. But that was only a few hours out of the entire trip which took five or six*

days. We would have a nice stateroom. There would be a little dance band, midnight buffet, shuffleboard, and cards. Everyone enjoyed the Inside Passage because it was so smooth and of course very beautiful.]

Faulkner: *Would it make stops?*

Eidemiller: *Yes. Not always the same places each time. Only once do I remember stopping at Wrangell and the Indians in their native dress were standing and sitting by the warehouse building on the dock selling their baskets and other arts.*

Faulkner: *And then you'd go to Seattle?*

Eidemiller: *Yes.*

Faulkner: *Did your mom have family there to visit?*

Eidemiller: *No, [but we had friends. We always rented a small apartment for a month. The two things that most impressed me were the stores and the green grass. I loved to go to the parks.]*



Inger Jensen & Eleanor Tjosevig at Green Butte.



“...there is something so peaceful and warm about these mountains...it always makes me feel like I’m coming home.”

ELEANOR TJOSEVIG EIDEMILLER

Faulkner: *Where was your mother's family from?*

Eidemiller: *From Illinois.*

Faulkner: *Where.*

Eidemiller: *Kewanee, which is a little bit [west] of Chicago.*

Faulkner: *Did you ever go back and visit them?*

Eidemiller: *[Not until after we moved to Seattle. We kept in touch with them and friends there and also with Dad's family in Norway but no such long trips until later years.]*

Faulkner: *Did you feel much tie to relatives, to aunts, uncles, cousins, the extended family?*

Eidemiller: *Not particularly while I was up here. Later some of us got reacquainted.*

Faulkner: *That's life, to Alaskan families anyway.*

Eidemiller: *Yes.*

Faulkner: *Do you remember, was school mandatory in McCarthy? Did kids have to go to school?*

Eidemiller: *I don't know [but I rather think so.]*

Faulkner: *You didn't know of any comments about kids...*

TAPE #1
SIDE #2

Faulkner: *We were talking about the schools being mandatory.*

Eidemiller: *All the little kids went to school. I don't think all the older ones always did. Some quit early.*

Faulkner: *You were one of the littler ones.*

Eidemiller: *Yes, [the littlest one for all three years that I went to school there.]*

Faulkner: *Was there a library or reading room in McCarthy?*

Eidemiller: *There may have been but I don't remember it [and I think we would have used a library had there been one.]*

Faulkner: *Or maybe the school?*

Eidemiller: *I can't remember the school having a library. There was a minister that came in occasionally, maybe once a month or less than that. He would have services at the schoolhouse.*

Faulkner: *Would everyone go regardless of denomination?*

Eidemiller: *I don't think so.*

Faulkner: *Well, is there anything that you'd like to say about life in McCarthy that would be important for people to remember or know?*

Eidemiller: *Well, McCarthy has such a bad reputation. You hear it now when you're interviewing people, or you read about it. They talk about the workers in Kennecott wanted to whoop it up in McCarthy and getting in trouble and then they would often lose all their money. But you don't hear much about the good people who also made up the town.*

Faulkner: *Do you feel it was almost two separate communities?*

Eidemiller: *No, but I don't like to hear about the reputation that it has, even though part of that is certainly deserved.*

Faulkner: *I guess, for example, the people from the wild side of McCarthy...*

Eidemiller: *They didn't always associate a lot with the others.*

Faulkner: *They wouldn't be likely to call on each other?*

Eidemiller: *[Probably not unless there was no other way.]*

Faulkner: *I suppose there was one store, right?*

Eidemiller: *There was the O'Neill store and then there was the Marshall [store which was later purchased by the Watsjolds.]*

Faulkner: *Were both of those general stores?*

Eidemiller: *Pretty much so. They call the Watsjold store the hardware store*

but it wasn't strictly hardware. It was groceries and meats as well. When the train came in with all the fresh fruit in the summer time we were sure to be there on time so we could get [grapes, cherries, watermelon, etc ... whatever good things arrived. It never lasted very long. We ate it up pretty fast and started waiting for the next shipment.]

Faulkner: *McCarthy traditionally has the big Fourth of July celebration.*

Eidemiller: *Yes.*

Faulkner: *Did they then as well?*

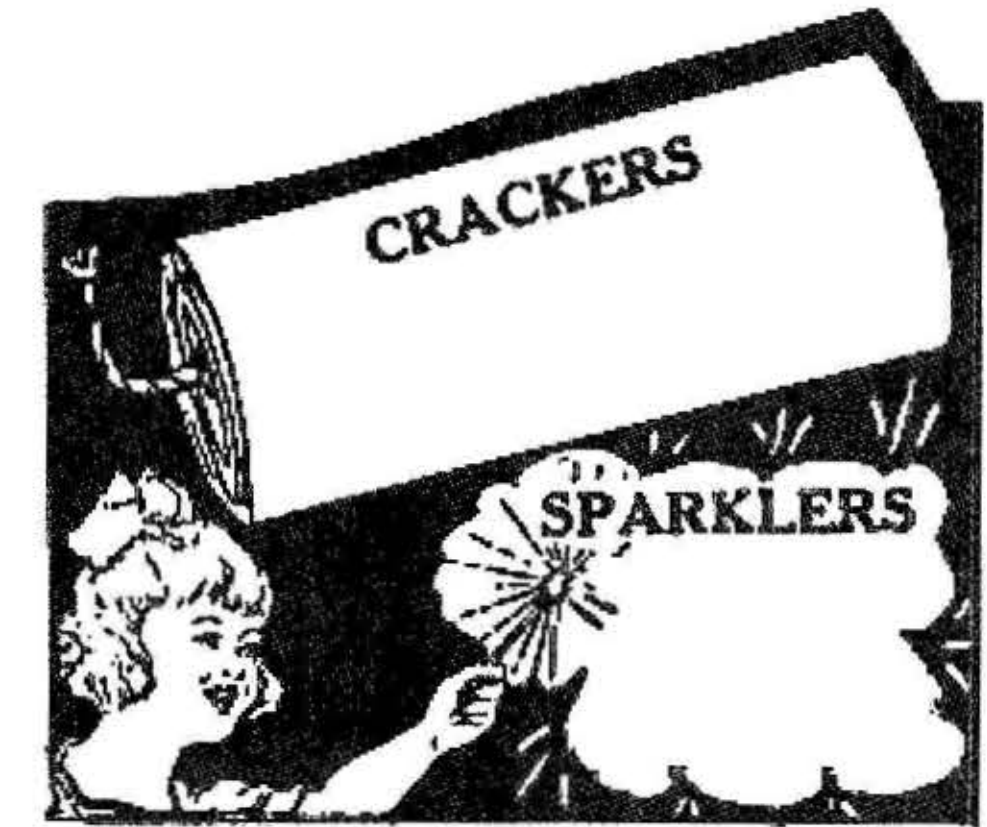
Eidemiller: *Oh, they did. It was wonderful. I do remember it, and all those buildings that are no longer - we called it Front Street, they had put wide streamers across the street and all the buildings decorated. We also decorated our home [with flags and banners.] There were sack races, potato races, fat man races, everything they could think of. [And later on in the day the big baseball game with Kennecott.]*

Faulkner:

Oh, on July fourth?

Eidemiller:

Yes. And we would get our cap guns and our firecrackers first thing in the morning and run around trying to scare everybody.



I remember one time we were coming in from Green Butte for the big celebration. My mother and I were dressed up, my dad was wearing a suit and hat and as we were driving along he slowed down and finally stopped beside the start of a well hidden trail. My mother was suddenly angry with him but he paid no attention, stepped out of the car and headed up the trail so nicely dressed in suit and hat. I was sworn to secrecy as he came back with booze from a still. [It

wasn't his still but he'd promised his friend to make the pickup. It was vital to McCarthy's celebration. Actually, I don't think Prohibition was ever successful there.]

Faulkner:

Do you remember your mother talking about her attitudes after living here, or your dad's, after they left? Was this home to them too?

Eidemiller:

It was home to my dad, very definitely. I think he hated to leave in many respects. When we left, he and I stood on the observation deck of the train and I was crying. And I'm sure he was feeling sad too. I promised myself that I would be back as soon as I was able but that took a long time. My first return was in 1974. But Dad was a true Alaskan. He spent so much time here and enjoyed it, so it was home to him. I think it was just fine for my mother for quite a while, but eventually she wanted something easier, a place with more advantages, so she was happy to leave.

Faulkner: *Did she keep a garden?*

Eidemiller: *Mostly a flower garden. [We got some fresh vegetables from Iverson's farm.]*

Faulkner: *Where was your dad's family from?*

Eidemiller: *Norway.*

Faulkner: *Was he born in Norway?*

Eidemiller: *Yes. [A lot of people immigrated from there in the early 1900s. Norway has kept good records but those that might have shown what year he went to sea were lost in a fire.]*

Faulkner: *Well, do you feel we have covered McCarthy, given McCarthy its due?*

Eidemiller: *[Well, I've covered it some from my childhood point of view but there's more history there than we will ever know.]*

Faulkner: *Okay, well thank you very much.*

Eidemiller: *And thank you too, Sande.*

NELSON GIMBY

Interview conducted by Logan W. Hovis
and Geoff Bleakley
National Park Service
May 27, 1998
Tape #1
Side #1

Hovis: ... Logan Hovis, National Park Service, May 27, 1998, at Kennicott Lodge, Kennecott Kids Reunion. We're speaking with Nelson Gimby. Geoff Bleakley is also sitting in. Welcome back to Kennecott!

Gimby: Thank you.

Hovis: How did you first come here?

Gimby: Well, I worked at the Road Commission down at Nabesna Mine, at Chitina, and then ... at the Road Commission down there.

Hovis: Um-hum.

Gimby: And ... of course, when [I found] they, the Nabesna mine ... would not allow women ... married couples in there, I had to look [laughs] elsewhere.

Hovis: So.

Gimby: So, when I called up ... Kennecott here, Jim Duggan was ... the "sup." at that time. And, so ... I got a job here, and came up here.

Hovis: How old were you at the time?

Gimby: Let's see, about twenty ... twenty eight, or thereabouts.

Hovis: O.K. Wife? Several children?

Gimby: I had ... two children after we left here. After '38. After the mine closed down.

Hovis: Um-hum. So you worked right through till the mine closed?

Gimby: *Yeah. Well no! [Unintelligible] ... that we have here, I didn't care for too much. So I ... sent her back to California to our folks. And that's ... a month before the baby arrived. I ... left, you know, about, about ... that would be, in May. And I think the mines closed down that fall.*

Hovis: *O.K.*

Gimby: *So, I was here practically till the end.*

Hovis: *Um-hum. You ... you left in May 1938.*

Gimby: *Yeah.*

Hovis: *And you came over here from the Nabesna in what year?*

Gimby: *Ah, [unclear words] ... thirty five, I think it was. Thereabouts.*

Hovis: *Um-hum. What kind of housing did you have ... you and your wife?*

Gimby: *Here?*

Hovis: *Um-hum. Here at Kennecott.*

Gimby: *Well this building here [Kennicott Lodge], was ... the apartment building.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Gimby: *I've had ... apparently ... I don't know what year this place burnt ... the apartment burnt down, and they built this [apartment] right where the old apartments was.*

Hovis: *Um-hum. Do you remember which unit you were in?*

Gimby: *Yeah, I was in number two.*

Hovis: *Number two.*

Gimby: *Yeah. ... John Heiser [sp.?] was in the first one, and we were at the next one. John Heiser. He worked in the ... in the power plant at that time.*

Hovis: *Um-hum. And where did you work?*

Gimby: *I was in the flotation. When I first came here, I worked in the ball mill.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Gimby: *Crushers. And ... they ... then I ... was transferred down the ... operation, to flotation.*

Hovis: *Could, could you describe the operation of the ball mill?*

Gimby: *Well, it was just ... a great big ... where the rock goes in and it crushes it up, you know. And then it goes on down to the next floor below, and ...*

Hovis: *Was what, four foot diameter? I think ... the one that's in there now ... is a four foot diameter mill.*

Gimby: *I couldn't tell you. I don't know. It was a big ... thick ... It wasn't a ball machine. But ... it was ... [a] big crusher. A fairly good size crusher, Yeah.*

Hovis: *And what ... how did you ... what was your work in the flotation unit?*

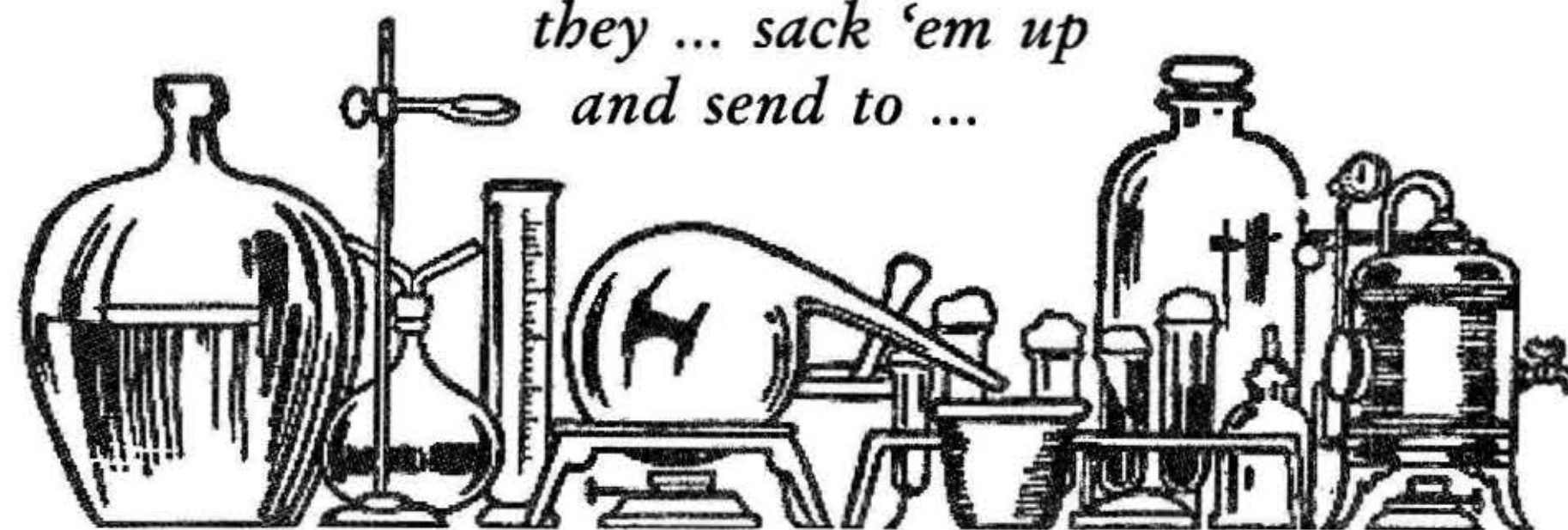
Gimby: *Just operatin' the ... the whole business. I was doin' the one end of that.*

Hovis: *O.K. Then you should know it very well!*

Gimby: *Well ... [laughs].*

Hovis: *How would ... how would you make it work?*

Gimby: *Well, there's a ... It's run by chemicals, and ... ah... 'course, I don't know if you know anything about the flotation. They ... they got these big gyrators turn' around. And I put these chemicals in that ... When bubbles form on it, and the paddles take the ... the chemicals... draw the ... the concentrate, I guess they call it, up into the bubbles. Then they sweep the bubbles off, and that's what they ... sack 'em up and send to ...*



Hovis: *What sort of chemicals would be put in the mix?*

Gimby: *Oh, I don't ... I forget now what all. But cyanide, and ...*

Hovis: *Put cyanide in did they?*

Gimby: *Yeah. Two or three different types.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Gimby: *You have to keep that regulator [background noise] just so.*

Hovis: *Um-hum. Would you do your own testing on it?*

Gimby: *No, they had an assay, or they'd come in, and ... if you didn't [do it] right, why they come after you, and [unclear word].*

Hovis: *Um. Particularly nasty were they?*

Gimby: *Oh no. No.*

Hovis: *O.K. Good.*

Gimby: *No, it was ... nothing.*

Hovis: *Did you do the maintenance on the machine, as well as the operation?*

Gimby: *No, no they had maintenance ... mechanics, and stuff like that take care of that kind of stuff. All you did was take care of the ... watch the ... chemicals on one end ... to ... make it run. That's the whole thing.*

Hovis: *These were Janie cells weren't they?*

Gimby: *Hub?*

Hovis: *Janey cells.*

Gimby: *Janey? I ...*

Hovis: *Janey ... was the, the [a] master mechanic for Utah Copper.*

Gimby: *You may not ...*

Hovis: *... the type of flotation unit?*

Gimby: *I don't know what kind it was. No. That was ... they were big, ah ... Oh, I suppose ... each one of the*

cells would be maybe four foot square - something like that.

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

[Gap in tape].

Hovis: *... well lit back then?*

Gimby: *Hub?*

Hovis: *Was it a well lit where you worked?*

Gimby: *Oh yeah, yeah.*

Hovis: *Would you sack the product? And ah ...*

Gimby: *I didn't. No. They had a person come in. I was one of the fellows ... sackin' all the time. Regular, regular man sackin'.*

Hovis: *Um-hum. O.K.*

Gimby: *Yup.*

Hovis: *So, until 1935 you were working for Carl Whitham over at Nabesna?*

Gimby: *I worked for him, um-hum.*

Hovis: *Where were you ... What [was] your [unintelligible sound] housing situation like at Nabesna?*

Gimby: *Well ... [it was] not for married couples.*

Hovis: *But, when you were single; when you ...*

Gimby: *I ... Well, no. I was married at the time. But, then my wife stayed in Chitina, see? And ... that's why I ... left there. And ... then I went back to work for the road commission. And ... then came up here. ... I wo...*

Hovis: *You, you were working for the road commission before you went to work as [unclear words].*

Gimby: *Yeah. And then I went to Nabesna. And then ... after I left Nabesna ... after, you know ... they wouldn't ... they wouldn't have any ba... married couples there ... she was livin' in town [Chitina], 'n I was there at the mine. I ... I drove truck for a while. And then ... then after that, I came up here.*

Hovis: *Were you working for the Road Commission when the Nabesna road was built?*

Gimby: *Yeah.*

Hovis: *Could you tell me any thing about ... shelter cabins?*

Gimby: *Shelter cabins? Over there?*

Hovis: *Yeah, yeah - on the Nabesna road.*

Gimby: *Oh, yeah, they [I] ... helped build some of them!*

Hovis: *Where were they located? That ... the one at the head of Jack Creek? Was that ...*

Gimby: *Was above Jack Creek, I think.*

Hovis: *Above Jack Creek?*

Gimby: *Yeah. Um-hum.*

Hovis: *How 'bout those ones ... Did you ever go over Cooper Pass - over into the Shusana [Chisana]?*

Gimby: *No.*

Hovis: *'Cause there was stuff ... was a couple of 'em in there, too.*

Gimby: *Oh is there? One by the ... fellow that worked in the office, Bill Cameron, he ... ah ... had ... His wife up there. But ... he build a cabin about ... mile or so ... from ... down the hill from the mine.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Gimby: *And ... that was the only ... [the] only married couple that was ... that I worked with. I wasn't about to build a cabin ... you know, cause ...*

Hovis: *Yeah, we talked to Bill Cameron in the early eighties, I think ... in Chitina.*

Gimby: *Bill died I think, last fall, didn't he?*

Hovis: *Yeah.*

Gimby: *That's what I heard.*

Hovis: *Yeah.*

Gimby: *I used to hear from him every year. But, I haven't heard from him the last couple years. And, ah, Inger was telling me that he had ... he had passed away.*

[Gap in tape].

Hovis: *Besides missing your wife while you were at Nabesna, how was the ... how was it to work there?*

Gimby: *Oh ... it was good to work there.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Gimby: *Real good. Had real good [chuckle] at this place. Sure was good to work there too. You know.*

Hovis: *What was your job at Nabesna?*

Gimby: *I worked in flotation.*

Hovis: *Flotation [unclear word].*

Gimby: *Well, they had tables and flotation there. But they don't ha... They didn't have tables here, see. Tables ... they're [used to] work up the gold only, I think.*

Hovis: *Could you describe the operation of the flo... of the table? How ... what you would do to make the table work properly?*

Gimby: *Well ... I ... you've seen 'em work, I guess?*

Hovis: *Yes, I have.*

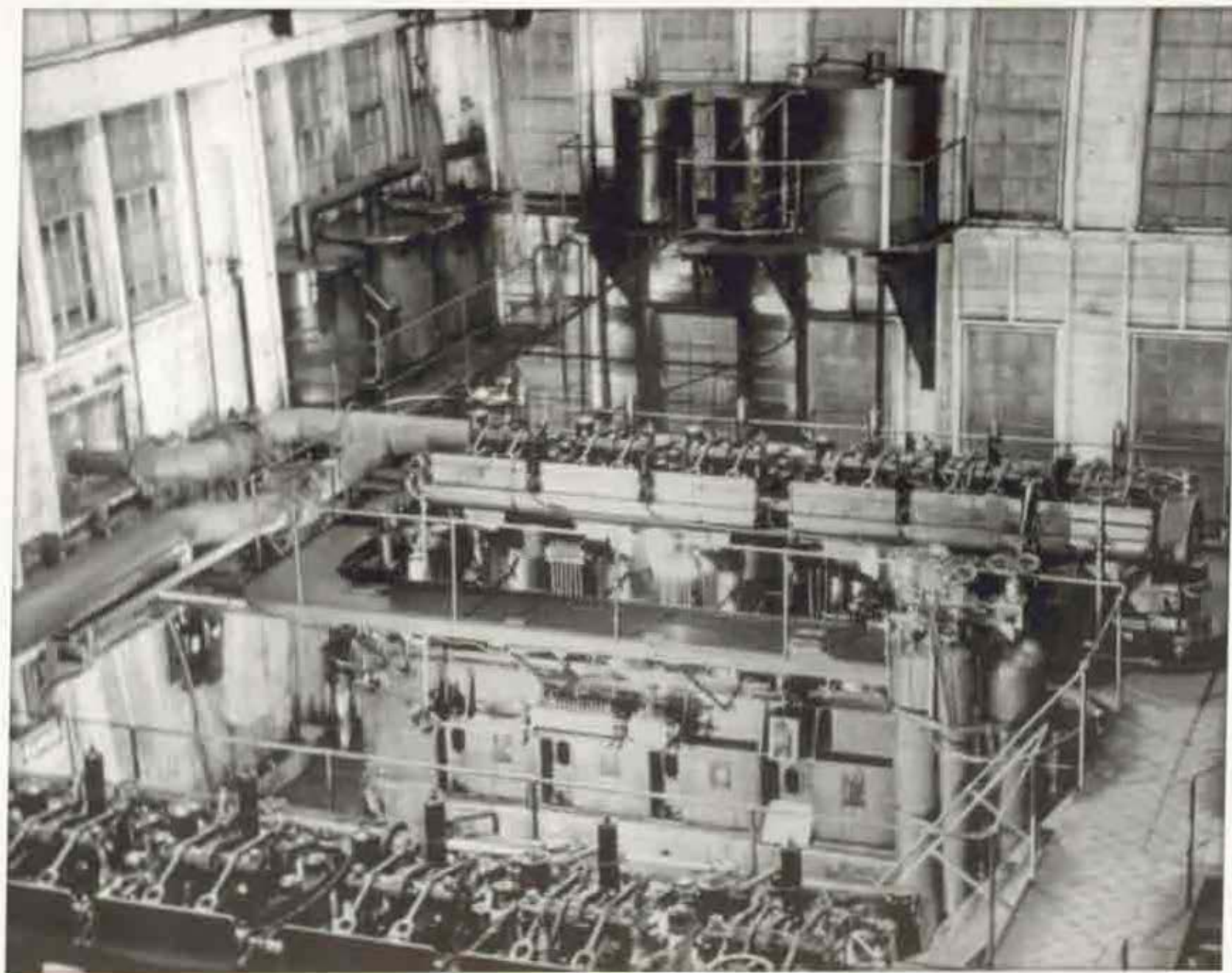
Gimby: *Well, then...*

Hovis: *But, I'd like to hear [it described by] someone that actually worked with them [Gimby, Hovis and Bleakley laugh].*

Gimby: *Well, they [laughing continues] they're on a slant ...*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Gimby: *... and I don't know how [unclear word] say, maybe ... fifteen, eighteen feet long. And ... it's a vibration, and ... the gold worked to the ... it comes out the end and ... goes into a ... a pot there. And they'd haul it away [laughter].*



Two big Macintosh-Seymour Diesel Engines, Kennecott Mill Power House.

Hovis: O.K. [laughter] ... *Did you enjoy your time at Kennecott?*

Gimby: *Oh yeah! I did. I really did. Yup. And when my wife was, came up to this ... part of the country, she ... didn't like it at all. And ...*

Hovis: *Where did she come from?*

Gimby: *Well, she was, she was born [in] Australia. But, she was in this country ... until we got married. And ... But she ... she really didn't like ... didn't like it ... the first winter. After that you couldn't drive her out of here.*

Hovis: [Chuckle] O.K. *How did ... what was it about this place that changed her mind?*

Gimby: *Well, she was pregnant! See, she had ...*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Gimby: [to go] *that summer out to the hospital to have her baby. And...*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Gimby: *And then the mine closed down. So...*

[Gap in tape].

Hovis: *Where were you originally from? I forgot to ask that question.*

Gimby: *I was born 'n Canada.*

Hovis: *Canada?*

Gimby: *Yeah.*

Hovis: *What part? Western? Eastern?*

Gimby: *Ah, western. Down near Regina.*

Hovis: *Regina. Saskatchewan? Um-hum.*

Gimby: *Yeah.*

Hovis: *Did you ever mine there?*

Gimby: *No.*

Hovis: *Or in Alberta?*

Gimby: *No, I came to the states when I was ... oh ... fifteen, or sixteen years old, I guess.*

Hovis: *From Regina. Were your parents grain farmers?*

Gimby: *No. My father wa... he worked, he worked in the ... grain elevator for He used to ... He had a hardware store for ... several years.*

Hovis: *Um-hum. ... After you ... after Kennecott closed ... did you stay in mining? Did you go mining elsewhere?*

Gimby: *No, I went back into the lumber business.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Gimby: *I run ... ah ... I worked in a saw mill for a while.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Gimby: *Then I worked in the lumber yard, loading lumber and stuff like that.*

Hovis: *In ... Alaska? Or ...*

Gimby: *No. No. [unclear word] Down in California.*

Hovis: *California. O.K.*

[Gap in tape].

Hovis: *I've always heard there was a very active social life here in Kennecott.*

Gimby: *There is. There was! Yeah.*

Hovis: *Any special friends that you're ... of your family ... you and your family?*

Gimby: *Well the ... quite a few friends. Yeah! We ... There was Nell; and Mat ... Pat McCann; and, ah ... Gertrude and Bob Sullivan; and ... Ruth and Mary Gulliffson [sp.?]. ... Oh several people like that; yeah.*

Bleakley: *I just talked to Nell McCann about ...*

Gimby: *Pardon?*

Bleakley: *I just talked to Nell McCann about two months ago [unclear word].*

Gimby: *Is that right? How is she?*



Bob Sullivan.

- Bleakley: *She was doin' real good. She's in the Pioneer's home.*
- Gimby: *Yeab, I heard that.*
- Bleakley: *But, her mind 's just as sharp as a tack.*
- Gimby: *Is that right?*
- Bleakley: *Yup.*
- Gimby: *I'll be darned, ... You know, I was up here in ... about three years ago, I guess it was. N' ... I tried to get in touch with her, but I couldn't find her. Didn't know ... and I don't know her ... daughter's name. And, so I couldn't get in ... couldn't find her. So, I [was] really disappointed in that, because, Nell and my wife were ... real good friends.*
- Bleakley: *Her daughter's very protective of her.*
- Gimby: *I see.*

Bleakley: *Yeah. ...Yeah ... She was there the whole time I was talking to her. I looked at ... I looked at her photographs. She's got some wonderful photographs of*

Gimby: *Photographs?*

Bleakley: *Yeah.*

Gimby: *My wife is in a lot of 'em too.*

Bleakley: *Yeah, probably.*

Gimby: *Yeah. Nell was a wonderful woman. She was ... special for [unclear words] of my wife's. ... I lost my wife to ... Ah, she had a heart attack several years ago. But, I'm, remarried again now.*
[Gap in tape].

Hovis: *Do you remember any other shelter cabins on the Nabesna Road besides the one by Jack Creek? Was there more than just one?*

Gimby: *'S the only one I knew of. Yeah. See, there could have been some*

[built] after I left, though. I was up here ... oh, four, or five years ... four years anyway, almost.

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Gimby: *But now I don't know what year [it was] that the mine closed down. It must have closed down durin' the war, I believe.*

Hovis: *Closed for the war. And then, he [Whitham] tried to reopen it briefly after the war. And then ... and then he died.*

Gimby: *Carl died?*

Hovis: *'47 he died.*

Gimby: *Oh, is that right? I didn't know that.*

Hovis: *Yeah ... But, I ... he'd run out of ... he'd run out of gold 'bout then anyway ...*

Gimby: *Oh..*

Bleakley: *The Bear vein was depleted, and ... they were tryin' to*

Hovis: *Open the Rambler process.*

Bleakley: *... to open the Rambler process, yeah. ... And they never really did [open] it up there.*

Gimby: *Oh, is that right?*

Bleakley: *Yeah.*

Gimby: *Oh.*

Hovis: *But, I mean, he still did pretty well.*

Gimby: *Oh, yeah ... yeah. ... I know [laugh]. Well, I worked there in the mill then; when I first went to work ... But I worked up ... run the tram ... But, I didn't like it up there, 'n workin' underground at night, you know? So I ... got ... transferred down to the mill, and I enjoyed that. I really enjoyed that. Then, when I come over here, I went right into [the] mill right from the start, see.*

Hovis: *Was Phil Holdsworth there then?*

Gimby: *Yup. He was the boss of that ... of the mill. Yeah.*

Hovis: *He's still alive.*

Gimby: *Where's he?*

Hovis: *He's in Anchorage.*

Gimby: *He is?*

Hovis: *Yeah. He was in Juneau for years, but I think he's in Anchorage now.*

Gimby: *Is that right? Do you know his address?*

Hovis: *No, I don't off the top of my head. I'm not sure ... that he remembers any of that stuff, now ... His ... I think he's kind ah gone down hill in the last couple of years.*

Gimby: *Oh, has he?*

Hovis: *Yeah.*

Gimby: *Was ... he ... [strained sounding] is his family up here too? Or ... Was he married ... I never did [really] know whether he was married, or not. I think he was married when they lived in Seattle.*

Bleakley: *Well, after ... Did you know him?
... You know he went ... he was
captured by the Japanese. ... You
know all about that?*

Gimby: *No.*

Bleakley: *He was in the Philippines durin'
the war. And he was captured ...*

Gimby: *Oh was he?*

Bleakley: *... And he spent most of the war in
a P.O.W. camp.*

Gimby: *Is that right?*

Bleakley: *Yeah.*

Gimby: *Well, I'll be darned. No, I didn't
know that ...*

Bleakley: *'N then he came back, and was
Commissioner of Natural
Resources ... for the territory.*

Gimby: *Oh.*

Bleakley: *For a long time. [Phil Holdsworth
was the Territorial Commissioner
of Mines from 1952 to 1959, then*

*State Commissioner of Natural
resources from 1959 to 1967].*

Gimby: *Is that right?*

Bleakley: *Yeah.*

Bleakley: *Yeah, I mean he had a great career
... after that.*

Gimby: *Yeah, he ... [was a] pretty ... nice
fella. He was a ... He was my ...
he was my boss. Yeah. He was
pretty good. ... I did ... There's
... someone ... thought it was from
Seattle, but I forget their names
now. Yeah. 'N God, that's been
long time ago.*

Bleakley: *Long time, yeah.*

Gimby: *[Laughing].*

Hovis: *Do you remember anybody else
that was working in there?*

Gimby: *Well, Bill Cameron.*

Bleakley: *Bill Cameron, yeah.*

Gimby: *Yeah. You'd said, though, he died
here just [unclear word].*

Bleakley: *Yeah.*

Gimby: *And his wife ... when she ... first came up, she was ... came up as a school teacher. And ... she ... arrived from her [unclear word] ... We're pretty good friends. That's from ... I was workin' the mine, and ... I just said, oh, they come to get married, I guess, or som... The wife 'n her were ... I went to that pla...*

Bleakley: *Um-hum.*

Gimby: *Yeah, I was there when Bill got married.*

[Gap in tape].

Hovis: *Did you work at any other mines before Nabesna?*

Gimby: *No.*

Hovis: *Or, after Kennecott?*

Gimby: *Kennecott and Nabesna's the only two I ever worked on.*

Bleakley: *When ... What period did you work for the Alaska Road Commission? From when ... to when ... the first time? Before Nabesna.*

Gimby: *Well, I came up in ... thirty ... one, or pretty close. And, I worked there for ... two years - for the Road Commission. Or, thereabouts. And, [then] I went to work in Nabesna.*

Hovis: *What did you do at the Road Commission?*

Gimby: *Oh, [I] drove truck ... [or] whatever there was to do. Worked 'n the kitchen, and ... anything to ... get a little money ahead.*

Hovis: *Um-hum. O.K.*

Gimby: *Wasn't particular what it is, as long [I] got something to do.*

Bleakley: *You, ah ... Did you know anything about ... the airstrip there at Nabesna bar? Or ... the airstrip at Orange Hill? I think the Alaska Road Commission had something to do with ...*

Gimby: *I didn't even know they had one.*

Bleakley: *Yeah, I think ... the Alaska Road [Commission] eventually ... contracted ... one of 'em. They, they [were] built in twenty nine I think.*

Gimby: *Oh is that right?*

Hovis: *I guess it's the one down on the flats below the mine. ... Reeve, I believe, had something to do with that.*

Gimby: *Bob Reeve?*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Bleakley: *Yeah, well, Reeve did it later.*

Gimby: *I knew Bob Reeve real well. [Reeve lived in Valdez from 1932 to 1942. Later, he founded Reeve Aleutian Airways].*

Hovis: *Yeah.*

[Gap in tape].

Hovis: *Know him did yeah?*

Gimby: *Oh, yeah, yeah.*

Hovis: *Good friend? Or ...*

Gimby: *Yeah, I knew him quite well. I ... [was] drivin' a truck from Nabesna one time ... and he was at Slana in ... [the] fall of that year. And it [was] pretty cold. ... And he ... I was goin' up to the mine, and ... he said "you want 'ta wear my suit?" And I says 'You bet I will'. [Chuckling].*

Hovis: [Chuckling].

Gimby: *So, I wore his ... flight suit [Both laughing].*

Hovis: *Uh-huh. Yeah.*

[Gap in tape].

Hovis: *... was the airstrip at the Nabesna mine that they ...*

Gimby: *I didn't even know they had one [there].*

Hovis: *O.K.*

Gimby: *No, I didn't even know they had one [there]. And ... in fact ... Bob ... After[wards] walked ... When I first went in ... to Nabesna, I was, ah ... That winter, I stayed at ... Chistochina.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Gimby: *And, ah ... Carl Whitham had come through that fall, or winter ... Or spring, I guess it was. And I asked Carl for a job. And he said, O.K.! And so ... ah ... Chistochina's quite a walk! From ... there to the mine.*

Bleakley: *Yeah! It's about seventy five miles, isn't it!*

Hovis: *Um-hum. [Laughing].*

Gimby: *'bout that. Yeah. And, but ... that's what we did. Walked in ... with Al and Floyd. ... I don't know whether you ... You never?*

Bleakley: *No, I never.*

Gimby: *You didn't know him? He ... was with us ... The two of us. We*

walked in and ... was out there, I think, one day. When ... here come a fellah walkin' up the hill ... in the spring of the year, you know. There was nobody around. No roads in there at that time, at all. And here was Bob. Bob - Bob Reeve. And I says, 'for Gods sake', what are you doin' up here'. Well, he says, 'you know', he says, 'I had ... somethin' went wrong' ... And he says ... 'I landed down there in the lake'. And it was about a mile from Nabesna. And ... That was [laugh] ... [the] last time I saw him, actually.

Bleakley: *When you were at Chistochina, was Earl Hirst ...*

Gimby: *No, Karl Wurst. Karl ... Not Karl, but ... Stewart - Claude Stewart. You know him?*

Bleakley: *Claude Stewart? No.*

Gimby: *He married Mrs. Tibbs [sp.?] in Chitina.*

Bleakley: *Yeah, that name's familiar.*

Gimby: *Yeah. Well, he married her ... and made her run the, ah, roadhouse that winter. I stayed with them that winter. And I stayed from [loud noise] from there, and walked in to the mines in Nabesna.*

Hovis: *So that was in about ... thirty four?*

Gimby: *Yeah ... thereabouts. Yeah.*

Hovis: *Was ... the road wasn't completely built then, was it?*

Gimby: *No, there was no road at all.*

Hovis: *You just went in [on] the old trail?*

Gimby: *From Slana on ... there was no road at all.*

Hovis: *What was the trail like?*

Gimby: *There was no [laugh] trail at all! You just had, ah ... just a cow trail up ...*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Gimby: *Cow path, that's all.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Gimby: *Yeah.*

Hovis: *An old packers' trail to get into Shushanna [Chisana], I believe.*

Bleakley: *Yeah, um-hum.*

Gimby: *Yeah. You know ... it was ... you mention Shushanna [Chisana], I was tryin' to think of that ... name here the other day, and it just couldn't ... come to me at all. But, just as you mention it, why ...*

Hovis: *Did you know any of those folks from out there?*

Gimby: *No. No. I heard a lot of stories from out [laughs] that part of the country, you know.*

Hovis: *Yeah, I thought you might have run into some guys in Nabesna, 'cause they use to pass through there, you know.*

Gimby: *No. Well, there ... there wasn't many eld... elderly fellows in there at Nabesna. ... Young, young. Lot a young fellows from Seattle.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

[Gap in tape].

Gimby: *... was the matter with Carl ... when he died? Did you know?*

Bleakley: [To Hovis] *Do you remember?*

Hovis: *I do not know.*

Bleakley: *I ... sort of thought he had a heart attack. But, I'm not sure. It seemed to me it was pretty sudden.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Gimby: *It was, huh? Carl was an awful drinker. God ... You Somethin' terrible!*

Hovis: *Is that right? I thought he wouldn't allow any alcohol ...*

Bleakley: *I guess, maybe that was [chuckle] for everybody else.*

Hovis: *... any alcohol around the mine.*

Gimby: *There'd be days at the mine, he'd be just damn drunk! He [laugh] ... It was awful!*

Hovis: *Is that right?*

Gimby: *Yeah.*

Hovis: *Oh.*

Gimby: *He was ... [a] wonderful guy, though, when he was sober. But when he was ... when he was drinkin', he was ... really somethin'!*

Hovis: *All, all those years over on Gold Hill probably did that to him. Well, he'd been a ... He'd been a miner over in Gold Hill at Shushanna before.*

Gimby: *Oh, was he?*

Bleakley: *Yeah. [two unintelligible words] Little Eldorado Creek.*

Gimby: *Oh, I see. I didn't know that.*

[Gap in tape].

Hovis: *... you lived in this apartment building for several years?*

Gimby: *Four years, yeah.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Bleakley: *Um-hum.*

Hovis: *Yeah, did you, bring in ... did you have ... did you have [any] furniture here? Or, [were] most things built into the ...*

Gimby: *Just the furniture that we made up. Egg crates, for ... Stuff like that you know?*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Gimby: *That was ... it was ... kind of a ... Lookin' back over it, you know ... [it] was kind of a ... Wife comin' out of the city, and ... comin' into somethin' like this ... it's, it's, pretty ...*

Bleakley: *Pretty good.*

Gimby: *But, she ... you know, she took [to it] ... real well.*

Hovis: *Quite a shock to her, wasn't it?*

Gimby: *Hub?*

Hovis: *Quite a shock to her.*

Gimby: *It was. Yeah. ... But she enjoyed it though. That's the thing.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Gimby: *But it weren't ... At first she didn't, that's for sure ...*

Hovis: *[Laughing]. [Did] she do all her shopping down at the ... the company store? Or did you order from Outside?*

Gimby: *Well, [we] did a lot from Outside. Yeah. I know it ... When she first came up here, boy ... the ... 'Twas somethin' new for her to order from the catalog.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Gimby: *She kind ah, went ... a little overboard, but ...*

Hovis: *What, [did] you order food ...*

Gimby: *No, we bought all that here.*

Hovis: *Bought all the food here?*



Chitina, Alaska. Photograph courtesy Anchorage Museum of History and Art.



“When (my wife) first came up here, boy...’Twas somethin’ new for her to order from the catalog. She kind ah, went...a little overboard, but...we bought all (our food)...down there in Chitina...we bought all our ...stuff from there...the only time in my life ever saved any money while I was up here.”

NELSON GIMBY

Gimby: *Yeah. Yeah. And down there in Chitina, well, we bought all our ... stuff from there.*

Hovis: *Yeah, O.K. Reasonably priced?*

Gimby: *Well, not too bad. I don't know ...*

Hovis: *Saved a dollar a week?*

Gimby: *Huh?*

Hovis: *Maybe saved a dollar a week?*

Gimby: *Well, that's the only time in my life ever saved any money while I was up here. So ...*

Hovis: *Good.*

Bleakley: *Did you get around out in the ... in ... any of the mine stuff across the way ...*

Gimby: *No. No.*

Bleakley: *... Dan Creek ... tributary, or any of that?*

Gimby: *No.*

Bleakley: *No?*

[Gap in tape].

Hovis: *What was your work week like? Did you have five days a week? Seven days a week?*

Gimby: *Everyday!*

Hovis: *Everyday?*

Gimby: *Everyday!*

Hovis: *And ... eight hours [a day]? Ten hours?*

Gimby: *Eight hours.*

Hovis: *Eight hours.*

Gimby: *Right. ... Back ... on the sub[ject] [of] Nabesna ... A lot of times ... you know, when we had to shut down ... why ... we might work twelve, fourteen [hours] a day to get things workin' again.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Gimby: *That was [that] the only time that ... Was [it] always just eight hours.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Gimby: *Worked shift for ... Three shifts.*

Hovis: *What ... 'd you go, day shift? Afternoon shift? Night shift?*

Gimby: *Yeah.*

Hovis: *Ah ... and you'd have to rotate through that every ... time?*

Gimby: *Every month, yeah.*

Hovis: *Every month?*

Gimby: *Change every month.*

Hovis: *Um-hum. ... Short change is always a hard one isn't it?*

[Gap in tape].

Bleakley: *... was that, mid seventy's?*

Gimby: *Yeah.*

[Gap in tape].

Gimby: *How'd that go? From that ... I used to like the afternoon shift the best. And, I tried to, ah, you know ...*

Hovis: *Why was that?*

Gimby: *I don't know. Just seemed to me [laughs].*

Hovis: *I always liked it too.*

Gimby: *I don't know. Just somethin' that I liked, that's all.*

Hovis: *No bosses around. [Unintelligible].*

Gimby: *No special reason for it. [All laugh].*

Hovis: *Yeah. O.K. Um-hum.*

Hovis: *Is this the first time you've been back to Kennecott?*

Gimby: *To Kennecott, yeah.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Gimby: *I've been back to Alaska ... three different times, so ...*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Bleakley: *Have you ever gone back to Nabesna?*

Gimby: *No, never have.*

Bleakley: *Or, you driven by Chistochina?*

Gimby: *No. I been by it once, yeah. I was on the bus tour here ... first trip I had back to Alaska was on the bus tour. Twenty-eight days. And they went by, right by it. But ... it's changed a lot since the time I was there.*

Bleakley: *That roadhouse has been...*

Gimby: *It's run by Indians now, isn't it?*

Bleakley: *No. No. Not right at the moment. But, it's changed hands a bunch of times.*

Gimby: *Oh, I see.*

Bleakley: *And it's been ... it's been modified considerably. But, it's still in the same spot, right?*

Gimby: *Yeah, same spot, yeah, um-hum.*

Bleakley: *Yeah, that one ... it finally got placed on the National Register ... about a year ago.*

Gimby: *Oh, is that right?*

Bleakley: *Yeah. [Chistochina Roadhouse burned down in November 1999.]*

Hovis: *Well, what did you do for recreation here? Did you go skiing? Or ...*

Gimby: *Yeah. No. No. Oh, dances and ... card playin'. Stuff like that, you know? Different families got to get together. I knew a lot of the ... a lot of the married ... families.*

Hovis: *Did you ever go up to the mines?*

Gimby: *No. My wife was up there one time, though.*

Hovis: *How'd she ... she walk up, or ...*

Gimby: *Yeah. They wouldn't allow, they wouldn't allow women on, to walk ...*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Gimby: *Is that right?*

Bleakley: *... said they went up, they went up to the Erie [mine]. And then went through the ... the tunnel to ... to the ...*



New Years Eve party.

Gimby: *[But] her and Nell McCann [sp?] walked up.*

Bleakley: *Yeah! ... Nell McCann told me about that as a matter of fact. Said that ...*

Hovis: *To the Jumbo?*

Bleakley: *To the Jumbo, yeah. She said that they ... that the ... a foreman or something came down, and helped 'em up on foot, to Erie. And then*

they went through the tunnel, and then to the lunch room actually. They were in the lunch room, actually.

Hovis: O.K.

Gimby: *Yeah.*

Bleakley: *Yeah. She thought that was great!*

Gimby: *Is that right?*

Hovis: *She never told you about that, 'eh?*

Bleakley: [Chuckling].

Hovis: O.K. [Pause]. *That'd be quite an adventure.*

Gimby: *Yeah. Yeah.*

Hovis: *Um-hum.*

Bleakley: *It was enough to where, she remembered it all these years later.*

Hovis and Gimby: *Yeah. [Laughing].*

Hovis: *Um-hum. O.K. [Pause]. [To Bleakley] Any more questions Geoff?*

Bleakley: *No, I don't think so.*

Hovis [to Gimby]: *Anything else you'd like to say?*

Gimby: *No. That's 'bout all I know [Laugh].*

Hovis: *Well, I'd like to thank you very much.*

Gimby: *Well, you're welcome.*

Bleakley: *We appreciate it.*

NAN MOORE HENDERSON AND JEANNE MOORE ELLIOTT

Interview conducted by Ann Kain
National Park Service
June 11, 1994
Tape #1
Side #1

Kain: *My name is Ann Kain. I work for the National Park Service. This is June 11, 1994 at Kennicott Glacier Lodge. I'm interviewing Nan Moore Henderson and Jeanne Moore Elliott. And as I did with the two sisters in 1990, we will probably have a hard time figuring out who is talking. Basically, we're just asking some general questions and recollections that you had growing up children in Kennecott. And just some of the basic identifying information.*

Kain: *When did you come to Kennecott?*

Henderson: *We were born here.*

Kain: *You were both born here? And where did your parents come here from?*

Elliott: *Our dad came from Tennessee and our mother was born in Chile. There was a Kennecott Copper Mine in Chile.*

Kain: *I see.*

Elliott: *And Kennecott Corporation from Alaska sent him to Chile. He was down there for a few years. They were married in 1929 and returned to Alaska, where they had three children.*

Kain: *So, he was working for Kennecott up here in Alaska. And was sent down to Chile and married your mother. Was she working for*

Kennecott down there? No. This is real interesting because most of the people - a lot of the people here, their mothers came here as nurses. And married. And after they married, of course, they couldn't work as a nurse anymore. So they - but they stayed here. So it is kind of interesting when having someone going down to Kennecott mines in Chile. How did he meet your mother?

Elliott: [Mama worked in a club called "El Teniente Club" which was a club for Americans (who were connected with the Kennecott Corp). She worked as a hostess and daddy would come in and eat, play cards, swim and they were married within six months.]

Kain: *So he met her there?*

Elliott: *She was so young. She was like 18 or something. I think they married when she was 19.*

Henderson: *Daddy was ten years older than mother. So he would have been 28. In the neighborhood of 28, 29.*



Mrs. Moore with little ones, Nan (left) and Jean.

And they married in Santiago, Chile.

Kain: *In Santiago.*

Henderson: *And then they got on the boat to come on up. For their honeymoon, I guess, so to speak, in Kennecott.*

Kain: *What was your father's - Oh, I'm sorry.*

Elliott: *They came to California.*

Henderson: *California?*

Elliott: *Right landed in California and then from there took the bus to Washington. And then he left her in Washington for a few months to learn how to play the piano, speak English, and swim.*

Kain: *And swim.*

Elliott: *He came on to Kennecott.*

Kain: *Why swim?*

Elliott: *I don't know. She got kind of homesick for him and she was over*

there a few months. I think she was supposed to be there a several months, but she was only there several weeks. I'm sure. And so he sent for her and she came on.

Kain: *What was his job here at Kennecott?*

Elliott: *He was a mining engineer. I think before the mine closed, he was being groomed to work his way on up to superintendent, but in the meantime the mine closed down. So that never came to pass for him.*

Kain: *I see. And the ages of you children are- Jeanne you're the oldest?*

Elliott: *Yes. I was born in 1930.*

Henderson: *I was born in 1932. '32, and then Jim. Yeh, Jimmy. He was born in 1934 in McCarthy.*

Kain: *Oh, he was born in McCarthy. At home, I'm assuming. [Since] there's no hospital there.*

Henderson: *Home.*

Kain: *And when you left Kennecott, where did you go?*

Elliott: *Tennessee.*

Kain: *And what did your father do in Tennessee?*

Elliott: *He stayed on here another year to help close down the mines. We left July 1, 1937. And he stayed on here almost another year to close down the mines. And so we returned to Tennessee, that was his hometown. He wanted us to go to school and get a good education. So in Tennessee, he never was really - I think his spirit was broken after he left Alaska. He just could never seem to hold on to anything. He worked for a while selling insurance, he worked for a while at a bakery. He worked for a while...*

Henderson: *Bomar Electric.*

Elliott: *And a plastics company and everything. He just kind of - you know - never could. I think his spirit was broken. I told my sister, when you come up here and go*

back to Tennessee, you'll see - I think - what I mean. Because last year I was fortunate enough to come back for the first time since 1937. My daughter brought me back up here. And I said I understand now why daddy was the way he was. He never could...

Kain: *He didn't go back into mining or anything even remotely ...*

Elliott: *No. No. Nothing remotely even related to it.*

Kain: *That's interesting.*

Elliott: *It is interesting because he held a big position in Chile. He had like a thousand men working under him.*

Kain: *Yeh, as a mining engineer, he was one of the prominent people in a mine situation.*

Elliott: *I think his spirit was broken.*

Kain: *Did you ever travel back to Chile?*

Elliott: *No.*

Kain: *To see your mother's parents.*

Henderson: *No, but mother did.*

Kain: *She did?*

Henderson: *After daddy passed away in 1963.*

Elliott: *4. She went [to Chile] in '64.*

Henderson: *Oh, yeh. She went in '64. And she surprised us, we didn't think she would do it. But she did. And when she went to get her passport to go back to Chile, they discovered that she was not an American citizen.*

Kain: *Oh, wow! All those years.*

Elliott: *All those years paying taxes, voting.*

Kain: *We are talking thirty to thirty-five years.*

Henderson: *Yeh, right. She you had to go through the process to become a citizen to get her passport to go on to Chile then. [Elliot] just kind of kept it hush, hush, because she*

had paid taxes. See she thought when she married daddy she automatically became an American citizen. That law had expired about a year. Surprise, Surprise. But she got her picture on the front page as one of the oldest.

Kain: *Aliens. Oh, boy.*

Henderson: *She is 85 years old, now. And in good health.*

Kain: *So was that the only time that she went back to Chile.*

Henderson: *Yes.*

Kain: *I mean after that it would have been easy. I mean she had a passport.*

Elliott: *She didn't want to come this trip. We had asked her to come. She doesn't really want to go back to Chile. I think the thought of traveling ... being in an airplane so long or all that. She is just content to be home working in her garden. And she lives alone. So, yeh.*

Kain: *Well, that's interesting. I know you said your brother is an architect.*

Elliott: *Yes.*

Kain: *And what professions did you two do? Your occupation now or formerly or..?*

Henderson: *In the beginning, I was in insurance and I became an agent in casualty, not life. And I stayed in that for quite a while and had one son. And he's in California, now, in the cartoon business.*

Kain: *In the cartoon business.*

Henderson: *He never grew up. And he's married. But I'm sort of retired now, but I do craft shows.*

Kain: *What kind of crafts?*

Henderson: *I make jewelry and hats and vests. And pretty things. It really keeps me happy.*

Kain: *And Jeanne what about you?*

Elliott: *Well, I got married and had two*

children. And when they were a certain age, I went back to work for doctors. I work as a receptionist. And worked for doctors for a number of years. And then I went to work as sort of - I guess you would call it a caterer at church. We did wedding receptions and ladies luncheons and things like that. I loved to be around ... I would come up here and work for him (Rich Kirkwood) for free, if he let me live in a house in the summertime. I'd just do it.

Kain: *He probably would, too.*

Henderson: *You want to sign that.*

Elliott: *And I'm retired now.*

Kain: *Have you either of you kept in touch with any of the people you knew here?*

Elliott: *Not until last year.*

Kain: *And who contacted you or who did you contact?*

Elliott: *We picked up the WSEN, I did. And...*

Kain: *Wrangell-Saint Elias [Mountain] News, right.*

Elliott: *Picked it up here and...*

Kain: *Oh, when you came up?*

Elliott: *Yes.*

Henderson: *Because she stayed here.*

Elliott: *Yeh. We stayed here. And through that I've made some contacts. She asked me to write my remembrances. [Bonnie Kenyon at WSEN]*

Kain: *I read them.*

Elliott: *O.K.*

Kain: *In it [In the WSEN].*

Elliott: *And Jean McGavock read them and she got me and Inger [Jensen] wrote me. And I found out that Jim Busey, who used to be the schoolteacher. I wondered if he was my school teacher. I went through the first grade up here. He wasn't, but we contacted each other.*

Henderson: *And Jeanne's babysitter is on this trip.*

Elliott: *She wrote a letter to WSEN, saying that she had babysat for me.*

Kain: *Who was this?*

Elliott: *Konnerup.*

Kain: *Oh, Yvonne. Yeh, yeh. I interviewed her in '90 during the reunion.*

Elliott: *Is that right?*

Kain: *Yeh. Wonderful woman.*

Elliott: *She was in the van, when we were coming up. Still babysitting me.*

Kain: *Still babysitting you. Taking care of you all the way out here.*

Henderson: *Had her in her lap the whole way out here!*

Kain: *That was probably an uncomfortable ride for her. Well, that's neat how that happened. I think in '90, there was a lot of kids*

they didn't know where they were. Inger knew where a lot of them were and was able to contact quite a few. But there is a few that got left out.

Henderson:

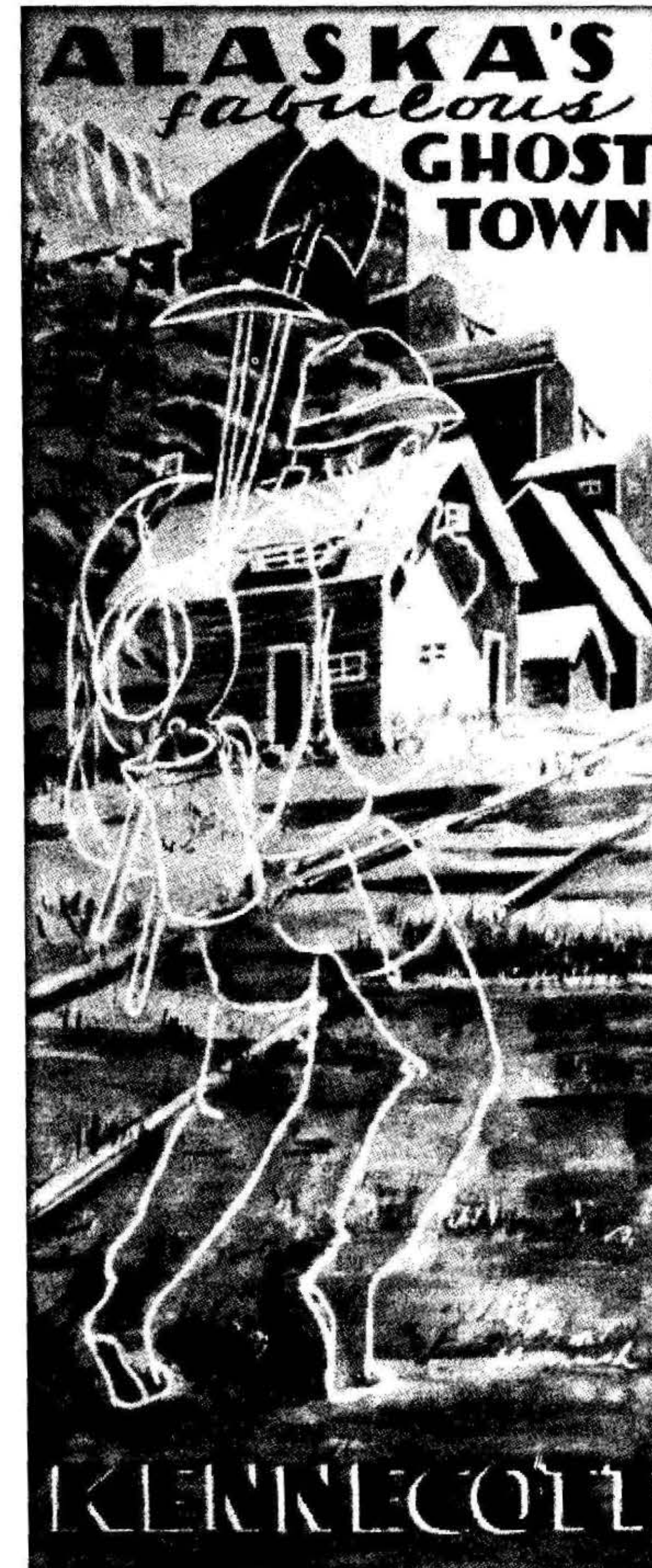
After we left here there was no more contact with anybody. I thought Kennecott was inaccessible. It was a ghost town as far ... I would go to the library and would read up on books. I read about it in the newspaper about the murders that they had up here. Where they killed half of a town.

Kain:

In '83.

Elliott:

And it said maybe like - killed half of a town. They killed six people. There were eleven or twelve living in McCarthy. Then I thought, Oh my goodness those people have dog sleds. There's no way of getting to get there. Part of me has always been up here and I've always thought the only way I'd get to see Alaska again is on a cruise. And that's not what I wanted. I wanted to come back here. So a Delta customer - my



daughter works for Delta Airlines. A Delta customer, one day happened to say, "We visited the neatest lodge in Kennecott. It's only open during the summer. You have to make your reservations about three years in advance." And so they happened - they said "Mama let's go back." And I said "Let's go." She said, "The only problem is that you will have to cross the river in a little tram where you pull yourself across on a cable." And I said, "That doesn't bother me." So if it hadn't been for that customer mentioning that to my daughter this would have never happened for us. And we came up last year. I knew we could do it. And when I got back, I told my brother and sister. I said, "While we are still healthy we've got to go. Before they put the footbridge in, we've got to go."

Kain: *Oh, yeh. You got to experience that tram. So you didn't come last year? It was you, Jeanne and your daughter?*

Henderson: *No.*

Elliott: *Yes. And my son-in-law and grandson.*

Kain: *It was probably quite a trip for all of you.*

Elliott: *It was absolutely when I stepped off that van down there. There was people lining the railing because they knew somebody was coming back that was born up here. And we stepped out of that van down there and it was just like that, a flashback. Me and my daughter started crying and the people that were standing up here at the railing started crying. 'Cause they were so happy.*

Henderson: *It's really emotional to come back here. It is and walk up to the house that you were born in. I mean - the house looked so small, because I was 5 years old when I left it. The railroad tracks seem closer to the house than I thought. I remember playing on the train in the winter. It was stuck out in front because it couldn't go anywhere. And we would take our dollies and our dishes and play house out*

there. One time we thought, "well that's not enough." We will go get some of mom's stuff and put it on the flatbed. And we had the nicest time, but it was too much trouble to take it back in every night. Next morning, gone. The train was gone.

Henderson: *The train was gone. The dishes were gone. The dollies were gone. And mama's stuff was gone.*

Kain: *And mom was mad.*

Henderson: *Mama was very angry.*

Kain: *I can understand that. Well that was in '90, when we did this. The Vickery sisters, Jane and Debbie. It was the first time they had been back. Everybody- just about all the other kids had been back. That was the first time they had come back because they thought it was inaccessible. They thought you couldn't come back. And they had never been back and they were just thrilled to be here.*

Elliott: *Oh, I just can't tell you. Hey, when we were flying over, the minute I saw those mountain peaks I was there at the airplane window going "OH!" There is something in my heart. Those wildflowers growing up the side of the mountain, it is just so a part of my spirit.*

Kain: *That you really didn't know that it was there until you saw it.*

Henderson: *Chill bumps. I could have walked forever this morning. We walked for over four hours and I can't do that at home, but up here I was walking, wanting to go forever.*

Elliott: *Breathing such good air.*

Kain: *Where did you live when you were up here? Which house?*

Elliott: *Very early on, we lived right down here next to the recreation building.*

Kain: *O.K.*

Elliott: *But we lived at the very end house going north on the left.*

Kain: *On the bottom?*

Elliott: *Yes, on the bottom.*

Kain: *By the power plant there?*

Henderson: *Yes, the power plant, four houses, one on the end.*

Kain: *So for the most part you lived there the whole time you were there? Steam heat?*

Henderson: *Yep.*

Kain: *Indoor plumbing?*

Elliott: *I think mother said we did have it. We had an outhouse, but I think at one point we might of had [it] in that little room in the back. I think we may of had.*

Henderson: *And we had ledges that we [put our] food on to keep cold. It was outside the window.*

Elliott: *It was a box.*

Henderson: *A box.*

Elliott: *Uh huh. You would raise the window and get something out.*

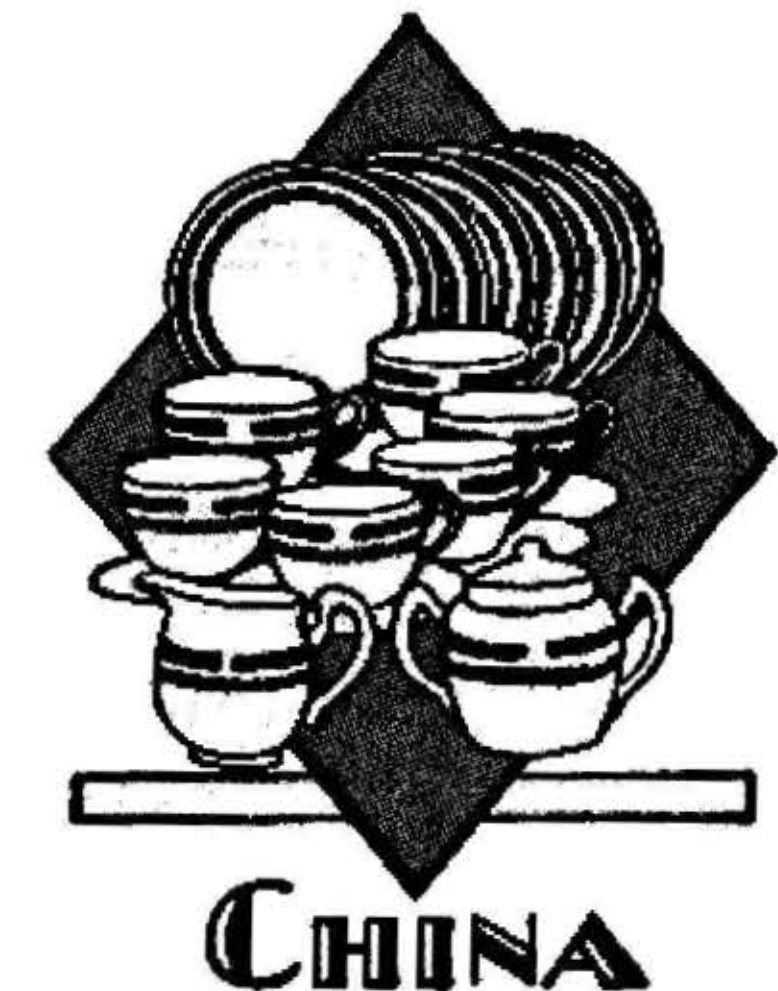
Henderson: *A box outside.*

Elliott: *No, you'd reach something and get it out of the box and put the window sill back down. That was our freezer.*

Henderson: *God's freezer.*

Kain: *Yeh.*

Elliott: *And we'd pick berries and had a garden. For a real short time, right beside the house she grew lettuce, radishes, things that were quick growing like that. They sent to Seattle for china and crystal and*



silver and Christmas presents. I often said, "mamma what are you doing with china and crystal in a little mining town?" But they'd have good times. She had a beaded dress that she wore up here, that must have weighed 30 pounds when she would go to some of these dances down here.

Henderson: *It was unbelievable. And they'd leave us at home and whoever happened to be coming by our house on the way to the dance hall would check and see if we were okay. The door's wide open.*

Kain: *They would check as they [headed] back home, too.*

Elliott: *That was a time that is absolutely unbelievable. But you know what? The spirit is still here. It's just quiet, as other people pass through.*

Kain: *Were there two bedrooms in the house? It was probably two.*

Elliott: *It was one bedroom and a little small room. I'm sure.*

Kain: *So you girls shared a room and your parents in a larger room?*

Henderson: *Where did Jimmy sleep?*

Elliott: *I'm not sure. He might - I don't know. There was a kitchen and sort of a larger living room. Their bedroom was up front. [Nan and I shared a little room in the back of the house, slept in the same bed. Our brother slept in the room with Mom and Dad. We think they made a place for us in behind the kitchen. Yeh, maybe. He was just little, but except he was a big, old, fat baby. He was a huge baby. I have some funny pictures.]*

Elliott: *There is a picture upstairs you oughta see in somebody else's album of Jim and me.*

Kain: *He was born in McCarthy?*

Elliott: *Yes, in the Snider house.*

Kain: *Why was he - was it because the hospital here had closed by then?*

Elliott: *Well you know temporarily in 1934. During that time maybe a little bit before that time, the mines slowed.. down. And because daddy was middle shot - I'm sure they wanted to keep him employed so they sent him to McCarthy to work down there.*

Henderson: *In a store. O'Neill General Store.*

Elliott: *And I think he worked in a store - I'm not sure. And during that time our brother was born.*

Kain: *O.K. So the whole family was living down there?*

Elliott: *Yes, and a Doctor Harry delivered him.*

Henderson: *Did Doctor Toohey deliver us?*

Elliott: *Doctor Toohey delivered you and Doctor Turner delivered me.*

Henderson: *It was down when Jim was being born that I got lost in the snow down there.*

Elliott: *Yeh. Three years old.*

Kain: *You got lost in the snow there?*

Henderson: *I remember it distinctly, I was gone - I was trying to follow daddy and he was going into the [railroad station.] And he didn't know I was following him. So he closed the door and went about his business. And I was completely lost, three years old. And I wandered off someplace and mother missed me and so the neighbors started looking for me and Lem Hayes came out of his cafe. And talked to his dog, he said, "Let's go find that little baby." And I remember the dog found me.*

Kain: *Yeh, wandering around in the snow.*

Henderson: *No, I was stuck.*

Kain: *You were stuck.*

Henderson: *I had one leg down in the snow and the snow was clear up to here and one leg up here and I had figured out at three years old that if I put this leg down and tried to get out I would really be stuck.*

Kain: *Yeh.*

Henderson: *So I just stayed there like this and the doggy found me. But I do have vivid memories.*

Kain: *I know that my kids would have a terrible time walking in the snow when they were little. Snow is too deep and their legs are just not long enough. So...*

Henderson: *I remember the snow used to squeak up here because it was so dry. And we could ski. Somehow we could ski and we had those tennis rackets that you'd put on your feet.*

Elliott: *No, snowshoes.*

Kain: *Snowshoes. They look like tennis rackets.*

Henderson: *And I remember trying to walk in those awkward things. She remembers ice skating in school.*

Elliott: *Yeh. We used to ice skate at recess in the evening hours. But I ran away from home once, when we*

lived up there at the end and I stopped by the store and picked up a box of Ritz crackers. I think that's in my remembrances. And went to that building that used to be the dairy building. There is sort of like a bridge that comes out. I don't know what that is called and I sat under there and I don't know if I finally ate up all of the Ritz crackers and decided to go home or somebody finally found me. But I remember running away.

Kain: *Running away.*

Henderson: *Yeh. We used to send our brother, when he was three years old, down from that fourth house [we used to live there] with daddy's lunch. And he was three years old, we'd give him a flashlight and tell him to go on and take this to daddy. And he would shine the flashlight up in the air and take the little lunch pail and walk to that fourth house down to the [acid] plant or somewhere in there. Never worry about him and then he'd come back.*

Kain: *Yeh, I think it was on his questionnaire he wrote, "what is your role in the community." And he said, "taking my dad's lunch box to him."*

Henderson: *What a precious little thing. He's so cute.*

Kain: *You had mentioned in your house there you had a box outside the window for a freezer and you had steam heat and so forth. What about cooking? What did you cook on?*

Elliott: *Let's see. I wonder if they would have cooked on a wood stove. I can't really quite remember that.*

Kain: *Most people here - that's what they talked about.*

Elliott: *A wood stove. I'm sure that's probably what it was.*

Kain: *How about doing laundry? Do you remember that?*

Elliott: *I don't remember the little things like that. I kind of remember*

about how one time I caught a squirrel and I was gonna play with him and he bit me and I went and threw him down in the outhouse.

Kain: *I don't think I would want to be the next person using that outhouse with that squirrel in there.*

Elliott: *But they sat high.*

Kain: *They were on stilts.*

Henderson: *Why were they on stilts?*

Kain: *I guess probably because they are built basically over the tailings piles. It is a slope down, so they just put the outhouse on the end of a boardwalk.*

Henderson: *I've seen pictures of it and I just couldn't believe my eyes.*

Elliott: *You know when you're born into things like that you just take so much like the long days, short winters - I mean the dark winters and things like that. We just didn't know any different.*

Henderson: *Well we didn't know any different so badly that when they found out - who would tease us and tell us that - we would see runaway trains in Seattle which were streetcars. We would see colored people. We, I thought colored people would be green and pink and blue and yellow. I was disappointed when they were all the same color. And dry "hot" ice. They said Jeanne was going to see hot ice. She didn't know what that was until we first saw dry ice.*

Kain: *Dry ice, Yeh. Which is hot if you touch it.*

Elliott: *Yeh. But it is just the fact that we had parties. You know like everybody else has told you. And we all played together and I remember going in the bathhouse and warming up a little bit and it would always smell so good. It was steamy. And Christmas was fun. We thought Sam Means was Santa Claus. Santa Claus always brought the Christmas tree at our house. It was never put up before hand. It was put up on Christmas Eve. But*

daddy cut it. He went out and sent to Sears or somewhere for icicles and presents. And Sam Means would bring an old sack on Christmas Eve with oranges and apples and nuts. And visit with us. And we - really thought he was Santa Claus. You know everybody was really friendly with everybody else. They just - I think mamma said that sometimes at these parties, one of the ladies used to like to dance with daddy. She [mom] got a little bit jealous about that, but other than that everything was . .

Kain: *Kind of like one big family.*

Elliott: *Yeh, family.*

Kain: *Close knit family that - you know.*

Elliott: *And that's what it was.*

Kain: *You remember buying anything down at the store down here?*

Elliott: *I remember looking in the window at a [little] doll. She's just about this tall. Got my picture made with her. She's just a little tiny doll. And*

I wanted this doll so bad. And I got her for Christmas. She was in the store window. I remember going to the store with mother and I can't remember what we bought. Mama remembers buying everything under the sun- - First Class! at the store. The head of lettuce (\$.60), dozen oranges (\$1.60), dried beans, meat, clothes, yarn, toys, candy, nails, everything was first class! We used to buy a lot of cod liver oil there. You know that was our vitamin. Have you ever tasted any of that stuff?



Kain: *Oh, yeh.*

Henderson: *It's nasty.*

Kain: *Yeh, it's pretty bad.*

Elliott: *We used to have to take that. I remember buying that. But as far as buying groceries, mamma and daddy - I guess took care of that. I would accompany them and I*

remembered that when we got back home the wind was so cold and I would try to walk behind her so you could knock the wind off of me. And so I just don't know what we used to buy at the grocery store.

Kain: *You could go down there and buy candy or that's what some of the other kids remember doing.*

Elliott: *Ritz crackers.*

Kain: *Yeh, Ritz crackers from when you ran away.*

Henderson: *I remember that daddy worked in there one time.*

Elliott: *Yeh. He used to work in the company stores.*

Henderson: *And mother used to knit to keep herself busy. Once she learned to knit she never quit. And she used to knit our little dresses and then she thought it would be cute to wear underpants to match. And we would wear those underpants...*

Kain: *Knit underpants.*



"Alaska Squint." Jeanne with dollie at John Letendre's.

Henderson: *Let me tell you they were heavy and they itched.*

Elliott: *And they always fell off of us.*

Henderson: *So one day we were walking home from school and we backed ourselves up into the general store. You know how it kind of goes in like that?*

Kain: *Yeh, in the doorway.*

Henderson: *We got there and said, let's take these things off. And daddy saw what was happening out front and came out and stopped us before we got our underpants off of us. But we were getting rid of those things in a hurry.*

Kain: *After that did you start ordering them from Sears or something?*

Henderson: *No. I don't remember, but I can distinctly remember those horrible ... she used to knit her caps and little three piece suits when she was up here. She made a lot of mittens and coats.*

Kain: *Did she sew as well, though?*

Henderson: *Yeh. She had a sewing machine and we had to leave it behind. One of those old treadle machines.*

Elliott: *They were married in Chile and their wedding pictures were supposed to be shipped up here. And the album never made it. So the gentleman in McCarthy, that makes those [photographs]. What's his name?*

Kain: *[J.P.] Hubrick.*

Elliott: *Told her, "Put your wedding dress back on, I'll make a picture of you." So we have it - we have it with us. And it is one of those tinted pictures. And he has hung up a little scenery behind it. Have you seen it?*

Kain: *No, I haven't seen it.*

Elliott: *But you can see the chair that he has got it propped on and you can see a few little boxes over here. Precious. You know Nan said, "Let's get that taken out" and have mamma's picture up." I said, "That's part of the ..."*

Kain: *Part of the story.*

Elliott: *Wouldn't take anything for it.*

Kain: *When you left did - you mention that you had to leave the sewing machine and so forth- did you leave everything else?*

Henderson: *We could only take just a few things and I think it was mostly clothes. She took china, crystal, or silver.*

Kain: *Yeh, the expensive things like that. But furniture?*

Elliott: *We left all that.*

Kain: *Now did the furniture belong to you?*

Elliott: *Probably not. It probably belonged to the mine, the company.*

Henderson: *Where did the sewing machine come from?*

Henderson: *[It was already at the house.]*

Kain: *Did either of you have childhood diseases while you were here. Chicken pox?*

Henderson: *[We had our tonsils removed] when we got away from here. I don't think we did.*

Elliott: *I don't remember this, but I had my tonsils taken out at the Kennecott Hospital when I was two years old.*

Kain: *That was something that we didn't think about in our questions in the '90 reunion, but it came out. That none of the kids had the childhood diseases, unless they were outside visiting and got it.*

Elliott: *What about that cold weather did it?*

Kain: *The what?*

Elliott: *The cold kept all those germs out.*

Kain: *Well, that and it is a very isolated community. And they had a detention camp down the tracks here. Anybody coming in had to*

stay quarantined for awhile before they could come into camp just to keep that from happening. But the majority of the kids got childhood diseases as adults. And that's a rugged time to have it. And a lot of them did.

Elliott: *I had the measles when I was about thirty years old. I thought I was going to die.*

Henderson: *We had the mumps when we were older, too. We didn't have it [as children]. That's right, we didn't! That's so interesting.*

Kain: *Interesting things come up in these interviews. That you didn't even think about.*

TAPE #1
SIDE #2

Elliott: *It's a strange feeling to see Jean McGavock or Lyle Morris and know that I played with them when we were little children and here we are mature adults. And I feel like I'm meeting a new person and yet there is something deep*

inside that connects us, that we remember. Actually I feel like I'm meeting a - you know just like a stranger.

Kain: *Mainly because you haven't [kept in touch]. You left and there was no contact.*

Elliott: *Yeh, fifty-seven years...chopped off right then. But yet we played together and had such good times together when we were young.*

Kain: *That's what's fun in these reunions because they can kick off memories that - things that you had forgotten about or vice versa.*

Elliott: *It's a little different than high school reunions. Don't you think?*

Henderson: *Yeh, it's not the same at all.*

Elliott: *Because it was cut off, it was sliced off at a certain point in time and then picked up many years later.*

Henderson: *But we never forgot it.*

Elliott: *Never.*

Henderson: *And we always yearn to go back or hold somebody that ...*

Kain: *Yeh, to relive it.*

Henderson: *We would read anything we could get our hands on about Kennecott.*

Elliott: *Or Alaska.*

Henderson: *Any Alaska.*

Elliott: *If ever there was something on the travel channel or something on T.V. about Alaska we would always call each other and let each other know. I guess I have always said I had a split personality - part of me is in Alaska and part of me is in Tennessee. That part in Alaska will never leave. Once you have been here I don't think it will ever go away.*

Kain: *If it's been here this long I don't think it's gonna leave you now. You were talking about having your tonsils out after you left. You remember ever going into the hospital for anything?*

Elliott: *No, I remember going in the hospital to see somebody. He was walking along, probably from McCarthy to Kennecott, it's in my remembrance, and he pulled his boot off and his toe was stuck in his boot. That's a lovely story, right? But it really happened.*

Henderson: *I remember hearing daddy tell that story, but I don't remember it.*

Elliott: *I remember it. I remember going to visit him. He had his leg all up in a contraption and ... And what happened to that - you know whoever it was. And I guess daddy was trying to make a point about - don't let your feet get too cold or something.*

Kain: *Yeh, frostbite got him.*

Elliott: *So I can remember being in the hospital to visit him, but I don't remember even being...*

Kain: *Needing to go in yourself.*

Henderson: *I don't even remember when Jimmy was born. They must [have] sent me out.*

Elliott: *I do. We had to stay outside all day. We had to stay outside the house. I remember at some point in time after Jim was born. I don't know that day, that week, that month, sometime. I must have asked mother, where do babies come from? And in her description...*

Kain: *The age old question.*

Elliott: *In her description to me, I took it to mean a little rock.*

Kain: *A little rock?*

Elliott: *Yeh, right. Maybe in her translation from Spanish to English instead of a little seed, she misinterpreted-interpreted it and it came out rock. So I went out and got a little rock and I remember taking it in to the china cabinet and everyday I would go by and look at that little rock to see if it had grown a little bit. And for the longest time. And I didn't know until I got out of high school that it was any different.*

- Kain: *So your mom - she did apparently learn English. Did she learn it in Seattle or her own?*
- Henderson: *Yeh, on her own.*
- Kain: *Once she just - after that few weeks she said, "forget it" and came up here and just picked it up as she...*
- Elliott: *The dictionary, right. We didn't get to learn Spanish very much because we were busy - everybody trying to teach her English.*
- Henderson: *And she would take - like to fix supper one night, she would read a recipe and then she would get the dictionary and the cookbook and go to the store. And describe it to the man at the store and come back with it all and fix it. And that's how she got what she needed to cook with. Bless her heart. That's doing it the hard way.*
- Kain: *Oh, yeah. Definitely.*
- Henderson: *She did it and never complained about it.*



Mrs. Moore with baby Jeanne.

Kain: *Do you remember being [aware] that your mother was Chilean? or Spanish-speaking? Do you remember any other ethnic groups here, of people that...*

Elliott: *I don't remember. I remember that there was Chinese in McCarthy.*

Henderson: *We didn't think of them as different, though did we?*

Elliott: *No. And there was George Flowers, the black man.*

Henderson: *One black man.*

Elliott: *But I never ever - I don't guess I even noticed that.*

Kain: *Yeh.*

Henderson: *And until we got away did we know that Inger [Jensen] must be Swedish.*

Elliott: *Right. We just never paid any attention then to anything.*

Kain: *Well, seems a lot of the people here were Norwegian - Scandinavian.*

Elliott: *Yes.*

Kain: *You know there was a big contingent.*

Henderson: *Scandinavian. Eskimo dogs then. It was just people I guess so.*

Kain: *Right, right.*

Elliott: *We were really quite - you know.*

Kain: *Oh, yeh. You mentioned the dances and so forth that your mom had a fancy dress. What other social activities do you remember?*

Henderson: *I remember that they had people in to eat dinner at home. And we couldn't join them. We would either eat first and be in another room.*

Elliott: *If they had - if the Catholic priest came through, they would have him at their house and have the service there. There was a few Catholics here. And I remember the Christmas parties down here at the recreation hall, where we would get gifts from Santa Claus.*

[They used to invite folks over for dinner a lot. The Richardsons; John Letendre, Joe Melloy, and the nurses - - they would serve roast beef, mashed potatoes - used to bake sourdough bread, lemon pies - - make homemade ice cream - -]

Kain: *Right.*

Elliott: *And I remember that my brother and sister and I used to make sawdust pies.*

Henderson: *I don't remember birthdays. Do you remember celebrating birthdays up here?*

Elliott: *No.*

Henderson: *I don't either. Wonder if we did? I don't know. I don't remember birthday parties and birthday cake.*

Elliott: *We don't have birthday pictures and stuff.*

Kain: *What about the movies?*

Elliott: *No, I don't remember the movies.*

Henderson: *I heard that they had them, but I don't even remember where they had them.*

Elliott: *Down here in the recreation hall.*

Kain: *In the recreation hall.*

Elliott: *Nan and I used to love to go down to the dump. And pick up old dishes.*

Kain: *Old dishes.*

Henderson: *I still love flea markets.*

Elliott: *That's where that comes from. And pots and make mud pies. You know how mud pies sound when you stir them up in a tin.*

Kain: *Yeh.*

Elliott: *I love it to this day.*

Kain: *There must be something about the dumps here in Kennicott. My children - when we were here about six or seven years ago - they [were] delighted. They found a rope and they were rapelling down*

the tailings pile here into the end of the cans and just looking through all that stuff.

Elliott: *Did they find anything?*

Kain: *There was a tea kettle that someone had been shooting at - it had a bunch of holes in it. Every time I was looking for them I knew where they were. They had rapelled down that tailings pile.*

Elliott: *I know. Hey, that's a good ways down. Did the earthquake do that?*

Kain: *I don't think so. I think it is just all sloughed off. I don't know.*

Elliott: *Yeh, because I think second base from the ball field out near the school was way down beside the marker that they have for second base. It was way down the side. And I thought somebody said that the earthquake dropped it about 30 feet back in there.*

Kain: *That could be. I don't know. I'm not...*

Elliott: *I know the glacier is way down.*

Kain: *Yeh. And a lot of that could be the glacier receding and everything just sloughing off, too.*

Elliott: *Anyhow it is still just as beautiful. It is more grown up, of course. It is absolutely a sight for sore eyes as far as I'm concerned. And it is for my sister too.*

Henderson: *I remember that everything was red, maroon, and white. That stuck real vividly in my mind.*

Kain: *Yeh. That's still trying to be those colors.*

Henderson: *Yeh, and that really jogs your memory, when you see all of that. You just can't realize that you were here once.*

Kain: *Yeh, definitely. You were talking about the ball field - you know second base being, disappearing. What other activities did you do? You went ice skating during recess?*

- Elliott: *Right.*
- Kain: *Did you participate in ball games or...*
- Henderson: *I didn't.*
- Elliott: *I don't remember doing that. I don't remember swinging or - I just remember ice skating and going to school.*
- Kain: *How about the tennis courts?*
- Henderson: *We used to chase red tennis balls for daddy and Dr. Toohey. But never played.*
- Elliott: *I don't remember doing that. I just remember being at the tennis court. I don't remember ever. . .*
- Henderson: *I remember that it was wooden. That's about all. And the red tennis balls. And they had to shovel the snow up into the corners all the time to play. But it was kind of like golf. You go to play whether it was snow on the tennis court or not. We were going to play. But I never played.*
- Kain: *How about the 4th of July activities?*
- Elliott: *I don't remember anything.*
- Henderson: *I don't remember a thing about that.*
- Kain: *None of those.*
- Henderson: *Was there a parade and stuff?*
- Kain: *Everybody usually went to McCarthy. You always had the big - they had parades down there and races and they had the McCarthy/Kennecott baseball game.*
- Elliott: *I don't remember anything.*
- Henderson: *Did the train go from here to McCarthy?*
- Elliott: *Yeh, that's the road we came up on.*
- Henderson: *That was the railroad track.*
- Elliott: *Yeh, that's the railroad track.*

Kain: *So, your parents had people over for dinner and did they invite any of the single people over for dinner? People in the staff house?*

Elliott: *I don't know. I'm sure they did. You know...*

Henderson: *It couldn't have been a very large group because the house was so small.*

Elliott: *Yeh, and they were always going up to John Letendre's house. We had a lot of pictures when we were going up there.*

Kain: *Yeh.*

Elliott: *And...*

Henderson: *And that's hard to get to, too. Isn't it?*

Elliott: *Well, it probably wasn't then. Of course, it's so grown up now.*

Henderson: *That bridge. Did you have to cross that bridge?*

Elliott: *Yes, uh huh. But it is different now, sister, the landscape where it had the flood washing down.*

Kain: *The National creek is flooded quite a bit down there. Wiped - out a lot of things that were there. There was another road up there running along the side of the creek, which you can't get. It is nonexistent now.*

Henderson: *[Gee, I don't know what else they did.]*

Elliott: *I don't know either. They used to go down to the recreation hall.*

Henderson: *Daddy was in the mines during the week, though?*

Elliott: *He was gone a lot during the week and come home on the weekend. He'd tried to fix mama a radio. He'd try to take a wire way back there on the glacier and erect a pole or something and receive radio station and stuff. We had one of those radios shaped like this and...*

Kain: *Did it succeed?*

Elliott: *I think it did. I think she said they were able to get something. It probably wasn't real clear. But she was able to get a little something. So she had no idea when she was marrying him. I said, "mama, did you realize when you married him how far away you were going from your mom and dad?" She said, "well, I knew I was going to another country," but she said she didn't know where. Boy she went from one pole to the other.*

Kain: *Yeh, yeh. From Chile, Santiago - no less, way down.*

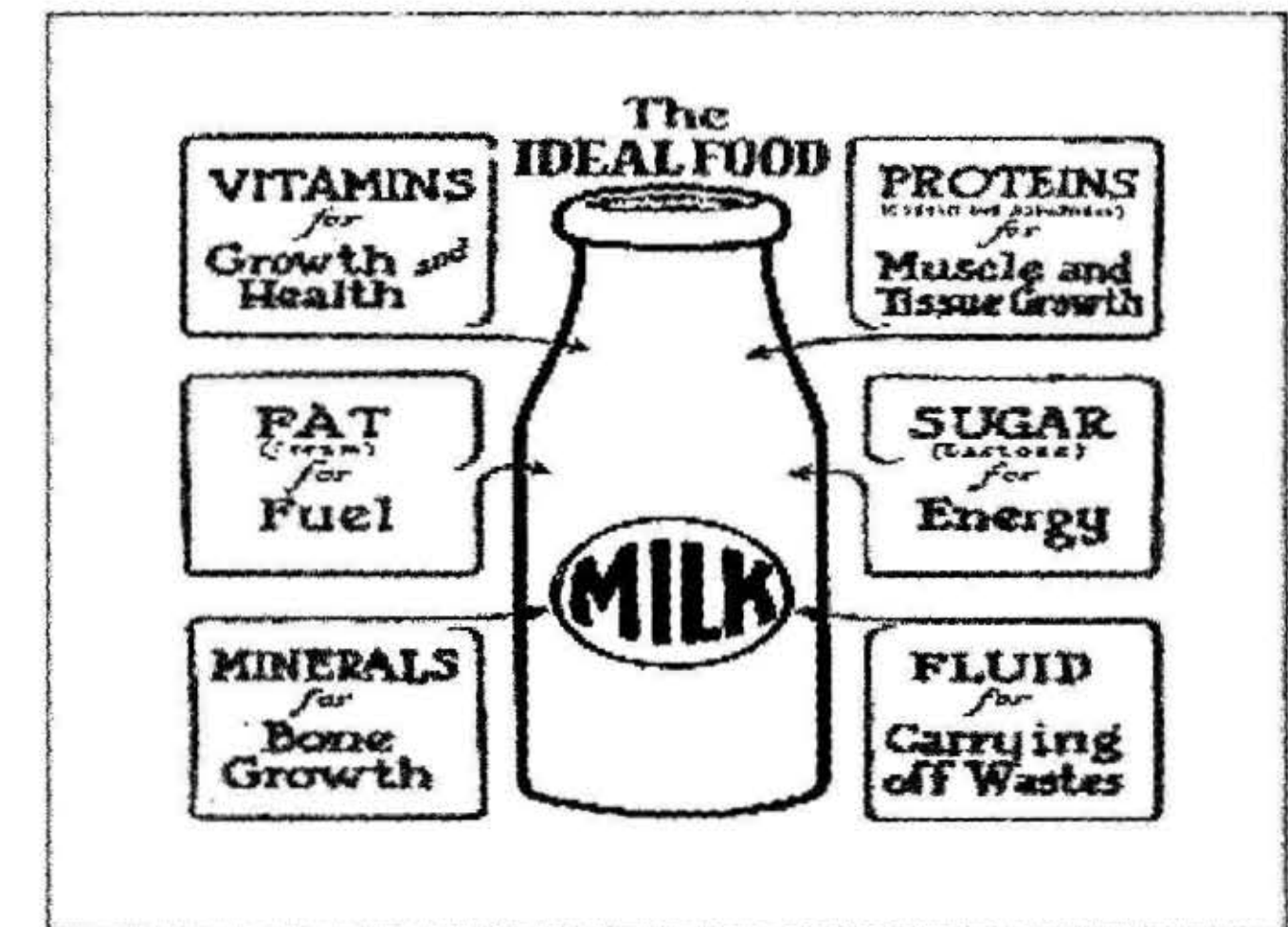
Henderson: *So it ... May as well have taken her to Prudhoe Bay. Bless her heart. She weathered it though. And she came out fine. This is something we used to drink. This is powdered milk and I found this at the flea market. It is Klim.*

Kain: *Klim powdered milk.*

Henderson: *And it's milk spelled backwards. And it was nasty tasting. Put it with*

water and get a eggbeater and mix it up. And never really mixed real good.

Elliott: *But we thought it tasted O.K. [They used to make the best homemade ice cream out of that KLIM - Mama mixed it up with a beater the night before, - and when we drank it the next day, it tasted just fine to all of us.]*



Henderson: *We didn't know real milk.*

Kain: *Yeh, until you had real milk that's when you realize it.*

Elliott: *Yeh, when we were here I think the dairy was nonexistent.*

Kain: *It was in - earlier on that it was quite.*

Henderson: *Yeh, why did they quit?*

Elliott: *I have no - maybe it was here and she just didn't know - remember it. Mama is having a little bit of a hard time remembering a few things. And sometimes I jog her memory about stuff. And sometimes she jogs my memory about stuff.*

Kain: *I know they used to have a creamery where they would take the cream off of the milk and everything too. So, but you were here late in the mine operation and maybe it was See it already closed - I think when you guys - when your brother was born down in McCarthy - was probably the year it [the mill] was closed. They closed it for a year or two and then reopened it on minimal level and completely closed it in '36 or '38, which ever. And so that was - you were kind of here on the down side of things and they may have already [closed the dairy]. You may*

have had milk early on and then when they closed it down that one time the took the cattle out and thought, Well, let's not bring all of that back in. So. . .

Henderson: *I don't even remember getting mail, but I think we did.*

Elliott: *Oh, yeh. There was mail, Post Office, right next door. Next to the store. And we had to pick up our own mail, I guess.*

Kain: *There's still pigeon holes in there for mail.*

Elliott: *We can peek in the window and see that. We had an aunt back in Tennessee who used to send us little matching dresses. We got a lot of pictures that we had to make to show her how good we liked them.*

Henderson: *And for some strange reason we could remember the color of those dresses. All of them.*

Kain: *My mom used to dress my sister and I that way, also. And we*



Joe Meloy (left). Children, front to back: Jim and Nan Moore, Tommy O'Neill, and Jeanne Moore. Mrs. Moore fusses with baby Jim.



“It’s a strange feeling to see Jean McGavock or Lyle Morris and know that I played with them when we were little children and here we are mature adults. And I feel like I’m meeting a new person and yet there is something deep inside that connects us...”

JEANNE MOORE ELLIOT

weren't twins, but we were like you guys was. I can remember some of the dresses we had, too. Of course, it wasn't 50 years ago, but approaching that.

Elliott: *You know it was just a great life. I'm sorry that my children didn't get to experience that in their lifetime and my grandchildren, because it was a really unique way of life. We had everything. The train brought up everything that you could possibly want.*

Kain: *Yeh.*

Elliott: *And I.*

Henderson: *It wouldn't satisfy people today, though what we had then.*

Kain: *No, but when you think of the time. It was like you were saying, Jeanne that it was - you had it better here than a lot of people out in the Lower 48 at that time.*

Elliott: *Exactly. Absolutely.*

Kain: *It was - I mean power, heat, electricity - like I said power, running water. There are a lot of places in the Lower 48 that didn't get that until much later. And some of the rural areas didn't even get it until the late 1950s, early '60s.*

Elliott: *We had a hospital. We had a store. We had our little garden and they participated in the community garden. And mama used to talk about making blueberry pie. She said they were never the same in the Lower 48, 'cause the blueberries up here are so much bigger. And I remember all of the wildflowers, that's what the mountains and the wildflowers - are just something I can never...*

Henderson: *Where do you think she got that turkey that she cooked one time, because she served it upside down. Don't you remember her telling that?*

Elliott: *They probably sent out for it. And had it delivered at the store.*

Kain: *Yeh, from what we've found out in some - during the 1990 reunion. A lot of I think it was at Christmas the company supplied every family with a turkey.*

Henderson: *That was it. I remember now.*

Kain: *They haul them all here on a train and every family got a turkey for Christmas and maybe Thanksgiving. I'm not sure.*

Elliott: *See things like that. You know.*

Kain: *That's what's fun about - you know, interviewing people because you can tell me a lot of things. But things that you may not remember I can know from what they told me before and maybe jog your memory and...*

Henderson: *That just did because now that fits that piece of the puzzle. Where did that turkey come from? And that's where it came from.*

Elliott: *The mine provided a lot of the ...*

Kain: *Yeh, they definitely did.*

Henderson: *Well, mama served it upside down on a platter because it just looked nicer. She said that it had its legs up in the air and everything and it looked so nice. So she turned it over to look like it was going to crawl off the plate and everybody was just giggling when she served it. She didn't know why they were laughing. She was a sweetheart.*

Kain: *So after, your mom never came back, your dad never came back, none of you ever came back up. This is the first time you have been up here, is it Nan?*

Henderson: *Right, 57 years.*

Kain: *And this is the first time Jim virtually has been here because he doesn't remember at all right.*

Henderson: *But he is loving every minute.*

Kain: *Oh, I can tell. He's really in to it.*

Elliott: *He's absorbing so much from what he is hearing on the van ride up and he's absorbing it into his system because he was so young*

when he left. We are hanging on to what we can remember.

Kain: *And he is hanging on to your memories.*

Henderson: *Yeh, exactly.*

Elliott: *It's really quite special. I told him, I said, "Maybe when we get to McCarthy or maybe if you could see those mountains a little bit. Maybe that would jog your memory just a bit." It's hard to remember I think at three years old unless you have had...*

Kain: *Something traumatic that has happened.*

Henderson: *Like me.*

Elliott: *Like me, . . . I don't really remember how old I was, but I was quite young because we were in McCarthy. And I was running with a stick - you know, in my mouth and fell down and it went down my throat.*

Kain: *I heard you say that upstairs of the awful memories.*

Elliott: *That made me remember. That's about the only thing I can remember - that and the little rock about McCarthy. And my brother being born there. And Ritz crackers.*

Kain: *And Ritz crackers, that was here. That gets to be real interesting when ... What did your children think of ...*

Elliott: *Oh, my, they loved it! And my daughter and son-in-law, we walked in [and behind the buildings.] They crawled around in the store and looked in some of those places. We went in the hospital and the very top floor and looked through some of those records. And, oh, they loved it. And my little grandson wants to come back. But my daughter said, "mama I feel some spirits here." And I said, "are they telling us to get out?" No. There are very... You know I always felt like my daddy's spirit is back here. And she said,*

"no, they're very cordial and friendly, you know, but just don't stay too long."

Kain: *Yeh.*

Henderson: *My son is going to come back up. Would love to come back up, but he loves his Harley. And think that he would like to - but I changed his mind for him, yesterday. I think after that long ride, I don't think he could make that.*

Kain: *So, your son is here?*

Henderson: *No, he's in California. And he is an outdoors guy. And he loves his roots. He was so thrilled that I was coming back.*

Kain: *Yeh, but he has not been here?*

Henderson: *No. But he is ready to come.*

Kain: *Well, you said after that long ride, yesterday. I thought that he was here with you when you took that ride and decided he didn't want to ride his Harley.*

Henderson: *That van ride was so long and I can't imagine doing that on a motorcycle. He would love to come up the Alcan Highway, but that's an awful long way around to here. So I don't know what he will do. He just might meet us here someday. But he would love it. And Jim has a son, who would just love to be with us right now.*

Elliott: *Yeh, [there's] several in the family, but we wanted to make it - this reunion the four of us. Not that they wouldn't be welcome to come, but we thought maybe this is a once in a lifetime thing.*

Kain: *A little something special that you just need to do.*

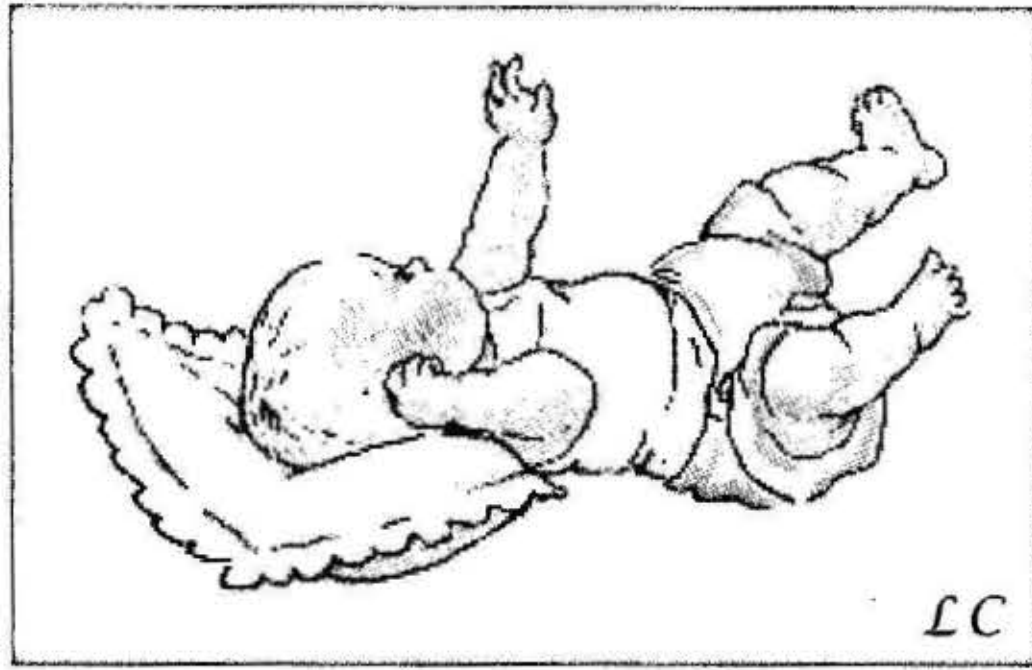
Elliott: *Yeh, especially since it's the reunion.*

Kain: *Well, after the last reunion, Inger [Jensen] ... her whole family came back - I think the following year and had their own family reunion here. And ...*

Henderson: *I think that's wonderful.*



Jeanne Moore enjoying the outdoors.



“(After brother Jim was born)...we had to stay outside all day. We had to stay outside the house. I remember at some point...I asked mother, where do babies come from? And in her description...I took it to mean a little rock. ...So I went out and got a little rock and I remember taking it in to the china cabinet, and everyday I would go by and look at that little rock to see if it had grown a little bit. And for the longest time. And I didn’t know until I got out of high school that it was any different.”

JEANNE MOORE ELLIOT

Kain: *Yeh, they all live here in Alaska. I think they all do. Which makes it a lot easier whereas for you people trying to do something like that from Tennessee. I'm originally from Ohio, so I know trying to get there from here is not an easy task.*

Elliott: *We overnighted when we were on our way last year. We overnighted in Seattle. And that made it a lovely trip. And we rented a car. And it was not - we could go a little faster than the van. I made the trip last year and didn't have any problems with it this year and would love to come back next year. And so, I probably will. I don't know if she can make that trip down the road again, but I think I could. I know I could. I don't think you would.*

Henderson: *Well, it got a little long. I'm anxious just to get here. And the scenery is pretty, but 11 hours of the same thing.*

Kain: *You get tired of it.*

Henderson: *And I just want to be here. I want to be in McCarthy. I can't wait to*

get to McCarthy right now. I can't wait to see the museum.

Elliott: *Do you think the people in McCarthy - we're part of history? They are there now and I feel like - you know walking into their privacy. And I just wonder how they really feel about us coming. I know they are going to welcome us with a barbecue...*

Kain: *Oh, they will. In '90, they were very cordial. They all came up here for story night.*

Elliott: *But you understand what I'm saying. We are invading their privacy, now. They live in a secluded area.*

Kain: *Yeh, and it is just for a weekend. If it were just - if you guys were just tourists, that would be a little different. But you are not just tourists. A part of you is here.*

Henderson: *But do they appreciate that?*

Kain: *Oh, I think so.*

Henderson: *I think it's a different breed of people.*

Kain: *Yeh, like I said if it were just tourists - that were, "Can we come in and see your house?" and stuff. Just like some of the people who own some of these houses here, now, if any of them are here I'm sure they [would] gladly open their homes for you to come in and look. Even if it wasn't necessarily your house, just to get...*

Elliott: *Well, Diane [Malik?] came down last year on the top of the mountain and it took her like 45 minutes, but she had the key to the house. So, I could get in my own house, but...*

Kain: *Is she around, now?*

Elliott: *No, I don't think so.*

Elliott: *She's out of town. And, but I respect and I know what they are looking for up here. And I respect them enough you don't want to infringe on them.*

Kain: *And what is here now. What McCarthy was and what Kennecott was are not what they are now.*

Elliott: *Not at all.*

Kain: *Not at all. McCarthy was a thriving community. So was Kennecott. And not to say that McCarthy isn't thriving now, but it is much smaller. It's a whole different role.*

Henderson: *Did they mind the reputation they had during the mining days?*

Kain: *Well, that was - we had a couple of people here that grew up in McCarthy the last time. And one of them [is] Eleanor Tjosevig; Eidemiller is her last name now. She grew up in McCarthy. And she felt that, yeh, maybe McCarthy did deserve [its reputation] up to a point, but there were [also] a lot of good people there.*

Elliott: *Oh, yeh.*

Kain: *... unfortunately the reputation overrode [the reality] and history makes it sound like McCarthy was*

just a town of the red light district and bars.

Elliott: *I don't remember.*

Kain: *And they had that, but that wasn't all there was to it. And that was probably a very minor part on it. A much smaller part.*

Elliott: *And they blow it all out of proportion.*

Kain: *Yeh, I think so. And the kids here used to go down there to take piano lessons and...*

Henderson: *Can you tell me why people down in Anchorage - for instance - don't know anything about Kennecott as a rule?*

Kain: *Because they don't bother to come here.*

Henderson: *But shouldn't they know that this Kennecott Copper Mine put Kennecott on the map?*

Kain: *Oh, yeh. Yeh. But there are a lot of people not interested in history.*

Aren't interested in - they are interested in Alaska only for its wilderness experience, or [they] just live in Anchorage and don't go anywhere. They are not willing to take what it takes to get over here. A lot of them. Unless you have an airplane, then they might stop by.

Henderson: *The people - not in the museum, but in...*

Elliott: *The information center.*

Henderson: *Information centers. And our sister-in-law was beginning to doubt that there was a Kennecott. She thought that we were just pulling her leg because nobody, none of the waiters in any of the restaurants and none of the people...*

Elliott: *They're all young.*

Henderson: *Yeh, that's true. But Kennecott.*

Kain: *Don't know anything about it.*

Henderson: *I said you never heard of Kennecott Copper? No. I thought, oh I'm going to cry.*

Kain: *Well a lot of people don't know. They may have heard of Kennecott, but they don't realize that it's a copper mine or - you know.*

Henderson: *What [made it] the world's largest copper mine?*

Kain: *It had the highest quality. I think it may have been the largest producer at the time. I'm not sure if it [was] the largest producer, but it had the highest quality of copper ore.*

Henderson: *I love reading about [it]. But it disappointed me, other Alaskans didn't...*

Kain: *Yeh.*

Elliott: *They [local residents] probably like it that way. They keep a full house up here. That's all that they can handle. So, they don't want to bridge over the river where a car can drive. And I don't blame them. Bring in the masses.*

Kain: *Yeh. Yeh, keeps it private. Only people who really want to come, come. That's one thing that makes it good.*

Elliott: *I respect that.*

Henderson: *Oh, I do, too.*

Kain: *Well, thank you very much.*

Elliott: *It's been lovely. Thank you.*

Henderson: *I enjoyed it.*

Kain: *Let's just shut this off.*

Elliott: *It will be interesting tonight, won't it?*

Kain: *Yeh, hopefully we will, we have a bigger place now, tonight than we had the last time we did it.*

Elliott: *Where did you do it the last time - upstairs?*

Kain: *No, this is all new.*

Elliott: *Is it?*

Kain: *All these rooms are new, starting from probably the lobby area. [From] where the bathrooms [are on] this side of the lobby area. This is all new since '90. And so we had a much smaller room. The kitchen was also in there. The dining room was a small, L-shaped area. And we had that place packed with people. And it was real hard to hear and we tried to tape some of the stories, but it was like - you know you get laughter and rustling and so tonight. You could hear all of the stories and they were fun. So there should be some...*

Henderson: *You gonna run around with your microphone tonight?*

Kain: *I don't know what we are going to do. We talked about stationing three different ones around.*

CATHERINE HOWARD HODGES

Interview conducted Ann Kain
National Park Service
June 11, 1994
Tape #1
Side #1

Kain:

June 11, 1994. Kennecott Glacier Lodge. This is Ann Kain interviewing Catherine Howard Hodges. First of all, Catherine just some general, basic background questions. Some of the information we were wondering is where people came to Kennecott from.

Hodges:

Well, my father came here from England. He ran away from home when he was 18 and came into Canada. And worked his way across the Northern part of the United States, working on the Great Northern Railroad- I believe it was. Although it might have been Northern Pacific - I don't remember. Anyway, then he came

to Seattle and thought this would be interesting. He worked on the railroad up here, coming up to Kennecott. My mother came from Boston. She was a nurse and a very adventurous soul. She came up here to work in the hospital. And she and my father were married in 1922. And I expect she shocked her family all to death because she didn't go back and marry some Harvard man or something.

Kain:

A lot of the nurses came up here. A lot of the people we interviewed last time, their parents - their mother were nurses and their dads worked on the railroad.

Hodges:

Mother did her nurses training at Roosevelt Hospital in New York and apparently one of the doctors that interned there came up here



Nurses and young man chat at entrance to Hospital.

and he wrote back and said, "This is wonderful. Come and bring your friends." So apparently there were a number of them that came from that same source.

Kain: *Your parents were married here in '22.*

Hodges: *They were married in Seattle.*

Kain: *And then came back up here? And you were born here in Kennecott.*

Hodges: *Yes. In 1924.*

Kain: *And you were here until when?*

Hodges: *1937.*

Kain: *You were here through all your elementary years and...*

Hodges: *Yes. I graduated from 8th grade and the year I graduated there were eight students in the whole school.*

Kain: *What did your father do?*

Hodges: *My father was the yard foreman. Which meant he had charge of clearing snow from the roads and keeping maintenance on buildings and pipes. Well, some of the coverings of some pipes.*

Kain: *The steam pipes. So he worked on the railroad and then got here and when he finished the railroad, then started working as a yardman.*

Hodges: *Well, that's what he ended up as I imagine, there is a space of time in between there, but he helped to build the town. And he had a little platform tent building, just south where the lodge is now up on the hill.*

Kain: *So did he work with Chris Jensen? The camp carpenter.*

Hodges: *Probably, I'm sure he must have.*

Kain: *O.K. So when they came up here, they were planning to stay.*

Hodges: *Yes. He liked it.*

Kain: *And did you have any brothers and sisters?*

Hodges: No.

Kain: Just you?

Hodges: Just me. I had next door neighbors that did just as well. We were just talking to Frank Morris. He was one of the three that lived next door to me. I say he was the instigator and he said I was the one that got everyone in trouble. So I don't know.

Kain: You said your dad stayed on here as a watchman after the mine closed. And you and your mother left?

Hodges: We went back to Massachusetts. Mother thought I was far too much of a tomboy and I needed a little culture and a little calming down. So we went back to Massachusetts and I went to high school at the Marblehead Massachusetts High School.

Kain: And did you go on to some of the business school or...

Hodges: I went to a medical secretarial school in Boston. Mother wanted me to be a nurse like she was. I said I just can't do it. I don't have that feeling. I can't take care of people. She insisted on something medical. So I said alright, we will try medical secretarial. I had a absolutely fantastic time that year, but I didn't learn very much as far as school was concerned. But in the mean time, my father had been transferred to Waterbury, Connecticut to work at the Chase Brass and Copper Company. Which was a subsidiary of Kennecott [Copper Corporation.]

Kain: So your father stayed in mining when he left here?

Hodges: No. This was a brass manufacturing place.

Kain: Oh, I see.

Hodges: But Mr. Stannard, who was the President of Kennecott Copper Corporation, was a friend of my father's. And he found a spot for him in Chase Brass and Copper.

Kain: *And your mother when you went outside did she continue with her nursing, then.*

Hodges: *No.*

Hodges: *Well, she - wait a minute - she did for a while after my father died, but not until then. She did private duty nursing for a while.*

Kain: *And what kind of profession did you take up?*

Hodges: *A little of this and a little of that. A little of something else. After the school in Boston, I went to Waterbury, 'cause mother said, "We miss you. Please, come home." And I hated Waterbury. Absolutely hated it. I still do. And so, well I went to New York City and went to a laboratory technique [school], which was medical, but when I got out of that I couldn't find a job. So mother says, "we miss you come home." Went back to Waterbury again for a while. But in the meantime, I decided what I wanted to do. I joined the Marine Corps. And so on my 20th*

birthday, I went down to the post office and signed up. Of course, mother and dad had to give me written permission.

Kain: *This was 1944?*

Hodges: *Yes, because I wasn't yet 21. But they gave that willingly enough. So, I was in the service until 1945. I never got beyond private. So, when they started getting rid of the people that's where they started.*

Kain: *After you left here, did you keep in touch with some of the people, the kids?*

Hodges: *I kept in touch with Lyle Morris. Actually she was the only one and the last five or six years, I have been writing to Jean McGavock Lamb. But I hadn't until then. But I kept in touch with one of our teachers, Bertha Krantz, was her name when she was here. She married a man from here.*

Kain: *Bertha Kranse. K-r-a-n-s-e.*

Hodges: *K-r-a-n-t-z.*

- Kain: *t-z. O.K.*
- Hodges: *And she married Pete Ramer from up here.*
- Kain: *I remember a Mildred Reis mentioning him.*
- Hodges: *I don't know where they went. Oh, wait a minute. They went to Kodiak, I believe, when they left here. I think. But after Pete died she went back to Arizona, where she had come from. And I wrote to her there. And I visited her there once about twenty-five years ago. And I kept in touch with Nell McCann in Fairbanks.*
- Kain: *She was a school teacher, right?*
- Hodges: *No. She was the secretary.*
- Kain: *Oh, the secretary, right. O.K. and she's still there.*
- Hodges: *Yes. She's 91.*
- Kain: *Talk about your experiences here ... to kind of give us an idea of what it was like living here. Some*
- of the categories we decided to narrow down were things like food and housing and other purchases. Do you recall the food? Did you grow your own food?*
- Hodges: *Some.*
- Kain: *You had a garden?*
- Hodges: *Actually the only thing I remember my father grew strawberries. I think he had lettuce. And he had a garden down the track, which he probably planted potatoes in. There must have been other things, but nothing really sticks in my mind particularly.*
- Kain: *What about other fresh fruit, other than strawberries. Where did you obtain that?*
- Hodges: *Well, if they had any in the store that's where we got them.*
- Kain: *And meat, how about meat?*
- Hodges: *Meat, my father was not a hunter. So whatever we had came from the butcher shop.*

Kain: *Yes, the meat house down here. He didn't hunt at all?*

Hodges: *No.*

Kain: *I know there are numerous of kids whose fathers did go out and get moose.*

Hodges: *But he wasn't a hunter. He didn't like to hunt.*

Kain: *And where did you live when you were here?*

Hodges: *Across from the power plant. There were a row of houses extending beyond and then there was another row up above near the side of the tracks.*

Kain: *So you lived up there.*

Hodges: *Well, when I was first born we lived at the very last house on the row by the - down by the power plant, beyond the power plant.*

Kain: *Down below?*

Hodges: *By the Erie trail, but then we moved up and we were in the second house. The one that's all fixed up.*

Kain: *The one that Rich Kirkwood fixed up.*

Hodges: *We lived in that one.*

Kain: *Did you go in there, today, by chance?*

Hodges: *I didn't realize that it was open.*

Kain: *I think - I thought I saw Jody Kirkwood go up there. I don't know if she went in or...*

Hodges: *They wanted me to go up the path. And I said I can't make that.*

Kain: *That's kind of a steep...*

Hodges: *They said they would help me up and I said, Well probably I can make it up, but I don't think I can get down again. I would have to sit down and slide.*

Kain: *Did you have steam heat in there or wood stove?*

Hodges: *Oh, yes.*

Kain: *You had steam heat in there.*

Hodges: *We had steam heat and we had - in fact - we were better off as far as steam heat and electricity and all that then where my husband was. He lived in Connecticut and they didn't get electricity until 1935.*

Kain: *That's something that really struck me during the last reunion that a lot of people think that living in this rugged wilderness, you don't have anything, but Kennecott back then was-*

Hodges: *Had everything.*

Kain: *More so than it does now. And more so than a lot of places in the Lower 48. So you had electricity, you had running water and steam heat.*

Hodges: *Steam heat. And hot water. We had a boiler in each bathroom. There in the house somewhere.*

Kain: *You had two bedrooms. Your mom and dad had a room and you had one.*

Hodges: *There was a dining room and a living room and a pretty good size kitchen. A wood shed and there was a hallway. At the end of it was quite large and somebody, whether it was my father or someone previously to him, had built in a whole set of shelves and mother had sewing material in there. It was like a linen closet type.*

Kain: *That was going to be one of my next questions. We've noticed on some of the upper houses, up on what they call Silk Stocking Row, now. They have under the steps, the steps have drawers in them. And Inger said that was one of her father's innovations for more storage. And the have built-in hutches in the dining room and so forth. I was just wondering what kind of improvements, if any, you made on your house.*

Hodges: *Well, as I say, I don't know if my father put that in or if it was there before. I don't know.*

Kain: *And what kind of stove did you have to cook on?*

Hodges: *Wood stove.*

Kain: *You cooked on a wood stove. And did you cook differently in different seasons. I mean in the summertime, when it was hot did you still fire up the wood stove or did you maybe cook something outside?*

Hodges: *We didn't cook outside. I imagine she must have to heat up the stove. I guess.*

Kain: *And what about the things from the company store. What did you buy?*

Hodges: *Well, let me see - all kind of can goods. There was overalls and socks and heavy shoes. Down on this side, were compacts and maybe a little bit of jewelry. Nothing very fancy, but maybe a little bit. Face powder. That sort of thing. Candy and stuff was over on this side of the entrance doors.*

Kain: *You bought a lot of your staples as far as food goes...*

Hodges: *There were yard goods like calico and that sort of thing.*

Kain: *Did your mother sew?*

Hodges: *Yes.*

Kain: *You said she had that closet with material in it. Did she make most of your clothing?*

Hodges: *Quite a bit of it. She did a lot of beautiful...*

Kain: *Embroidery.*



Hodges: *Smocking. She did a lot of smocking. It was very pretty.*

Kain: *Did you also order clothes from like Sears. And so a lot of things came from mail order?*

Hodges: *Oh, yes! And every year my grandmother would send us a box from S.S. Pierce and Co. which was fancy foods. Apricot wafers and Lord, can't think of all the things. But all sorts of fancy foods. She'd send a box up to us for Thanksgiving and I guess she probably bought it and mail it in September or sometime.*

Kain: *Yes, in order to get here in time for Christmas- Thanksgiving, I mean. Did your father's position as the yard foreman have anything to do with where he lived?*

Hodges: *No, I don't think so. I think the houses were for families. If the men that worked here had families here, why I assume they had one of the houses. I think most of them didn't have families, here anyway.*

Kain: *So they stayed in the bunk houses? But you don't feel that there is any hierarchy as to where your house was located as to what the position was in the community?*

Hodges: *I don't think so. We never felt that way anyway.*

Kain: *O.K. What about your furniture? Did you bring it in or was it furnished?*

Hodges: *Well, it was mostly homemade and yes we had an old oak desk that, well maybe some of it came from the catalogs. I don't know. But there was a lamp that was very obviously, homemade. It had a just a cross piece on the bottom and the pole and then the fancy silk shade with a fringe around it. I imagine there was other stuff like that. I had an iron bed. Mother and daddy had a, probably had an iron bed too. I don't remember. And the living room was furnished with a glass fronted bookcase. Piece of furniture, not built-in. And a Morris chair and a rocking chair. Oh, there was a built-in*



From left to right: Bruce Morris, Marvin Whipple, Mary Ellen Duggan, Deb Vickery, John Letendre, and Frank Morris (bottom left). Yvonne Konnerup's dog "Lassie" is fitted for a hat.



“(The Morrises) lived right next door, we were a fearsome foursome....I used to sneak out my bedroom window, ‘cause my bedroom window faced their house. And I’d sneak out my window and we’d go up to the tennis court....I don’t know how we all lived through all the things we did.”

CATHERINE HOWARD HODGES

corner cupboard. That's right. And a sofa bed for a couch. And for a while anyway we had a piano. I don't remember that we had it the whole time, but we did have a piano for a while.

Kain: *And when you left — your dad stayed here as the watchman. So did most of the furniture and everything stayed here with him?*

Hodges: *Everything stayed. We took very little out.*

Kain: *Just personal clothing?*

Hodges: *Yes.*

Kain: *And personal mementos?*

Hodges: *Mother took some of her linen, her silver, and stuff like that. But even dishes - there were only a few things that she took with her. Gorgeous cut glass bowl. It was heavy as lead, but she managed to take that along. And that's really about all.*

Kain: *Where did your dad stay after you left?*

Hodges: *He lived in one of the two little houses that was down here.*

Kain: *Right down toward the end of the lodge?*

Hodges: *Yes, the ones that have been moved.*

Kain: *Down on the road? And what kind of heat did they...*

Hodges: *He lived in one [and Paul Wilhelm and his wife were in the other]. He was one of the men that stayed.*

Kain: *Obviously they didn't maintain the steam heat and so forth.*

Hodges: *Wood stoves.*

Kain: *Wood stoves? And no power, probably?*

Hodges: *No.*

Kain: *And he stayed for two years?*

Hodges: *Three years. And I have letters in here from him to me. That tell how some of the time was passed. And some of the things that happened and how lonesome it was up here.*

Kain: *Like I've said earlier, I think Linda Cook will be real interested in maybe photographing those for archival purposes or research purposes for us.*

Hodges: *I also got scolded long distance for my writing and my spelling.*

Kain: *He graded your letters and sent them back.*

Hodges: *Sort of.*

Kain: *Now we know that a lot of the single men lived in the bunkhouses. What about single women?*

Hodges: *They lived in the staff house.*

Kain: *In the staff house.*

Hodges: *There weren't too many of those. The nurses, secretaries, and the school teachers.*

Kain: *Secretaries and the teachers.*

Hodges: *And that was about it.*

Kain: *So there might be what, 5, 7, 10?*

Hodges: *Well, it was probably only one teacher. Well maybe early on there were two. I don't know. But-and one secretary for all I know. And maybe three or four nurses. Staff house had three floors. The first-well, there was a basement. I don't know what that was. The first floor had a kitchen and a large meeting room and a room for VIP guests. Bedroom and bath. Then the first- the floor above that was for women and the top floor was for men.*

Kain: *So they segregated the men and the women and the bottom floor was like a common area. A social area or whatever. Speaking of nurses, how were injuries handled? Did you go home and get doctored by your mom, of course she was a nurse? So you may as well have.*

Hodges: *Well, I was going to say it would depend on how serious it was. I guess. Lyle Morris and I had our tonsils out at the same time, but that was a walk-in and have it done deal. But we were there in the hospital for a week. And I think we drove them crazy because we were running up and down the halls. And we weren't any sicker than we are now. But I do remember having my appendix out and they came up to our house with a stretcher and carried me down to the hospital.*

Kain: *I think Jim McGavock had a similar...*

Hodges: *Did he?*

Kain: *Yes, Actually I think it was his tonsils.*

Hodges: *Then I got my finger hurt playing with Jim McGavock on a piece of machinery which we were told to stay off of. And I got my fingers caught. These two fingers in a cog wheel. I had on heavy deer skin mittens and it caught me in the mitten and...*

Kain: *And pulled it in.*

Hodges: *Pulled it right in.*

Kain: *Is that the result of the.*

Hodges: *That's the result of it.*

Kain: *My goodness.*

Hodges: *And never changed. It's come off several times, it's gotten infected down in here. And the doctor pulled it off once. It grows back exactly the same way.*

Kain: *Long time, you think it would.*

Hodges: *I've been waiting quite a while to see Jim McGavock.*

Kain: *See what you (Jim) did to my finger? It's all your fault! Do you remember any mine — injuries in the mine?*

Hodges: *No, not clearly. I'm sure they happened and I'm sure I heard about it, but they don't stand out in my mind. Not a particularly bad one. I do remember my mother*

telling about some woman riding in a dog sled. And they stopped to take pictures and I don't know what she did. She did something and the dogs turned on her. And landed on top of her and chewed her to pieces. Mother said when she got to the hospital, the only clothes she had on were her boots - her lace up boots. And she was badly hurt, but I guess she survived. But it could be dangerous.

Kain: *What about dental care? Was there any dental care, here?*

Hodges: *Dentist came up from Cordova-I think about twice a year. If there was anything serious happened otherwise, you had to go to him.*

Kain: *If you had an abscessed tooth that you couldn't stand the pain you had to go to Cordova and have it taken care of.*

Hodges: *Or have somebody pull it.*

Kain: *Yes. Which probably happened.*

Hodges: *I'm sure it did.*

Kain: *What about an optometrist or eye exams?*

Hodges: *I don't know if one was in Cordova or not. For anything really serious-I guess you had to go all the way to Seattle. Probably.*

Kain: *Did you have to pay for medical assistance here?*

Hodges: *No.*

Kain: *So the company picked it up? It was free.*

Hodges: *It was the company hospital.*

Kain: *And what about the dentist when he did come? Was that also free?*

Hodges: *I don't know.*

Kain: *That's one of those things I was just wondering about. Was there a doctor in McCarthy?*

Hodges: *I don't think so because people came up here.*

Kain: *To use the hospital and the medical services here. And did they have to pay?*

Hodges: *I expect so. I don't know. I would imagine.*

Kain: *Yes, you would think so. Do you remember any kind of epidemics?*

Hodges: *Apparently there was a flu epidemic. It must have been 1918, when it was all over the country. Because I have a picture that my father took of a corral. And he said this was where anyone who was coming to Kennecott during the epidemic- the flu epidemic, I think- had to stay there for four or five days before they could come into the camp. And he said they only had one case in camp.*

Kain: *We have heard about that during the last reunion and they called it the detention center. Where they would detain people before they came into camp, so it wouldn't sweep through the camp. Another thing that I've found really interesting last time around during*

1990- which was something we would had never thought about. But apparently most of the kids didn't get childhood diseases.

Hodges: *Not very many.*

Kain: *Did you get it later?*

Hodges: *I got chicken pox during my Christmas vacation one year in high school.*

Kain: *That was after you left here?*

Hodges: *Yes. I got the measles. I got the measles the year we spent in Boston in grammar school. I got measles that year. Chicken pox. I get the mumps when my youngest daughter got them.*

Kain: *So you were just like most of the other kids, you got them as an adult. It's a rough time to get them, too. You never worked here. Just here as a child. Did your mom ever nurse after she married your dad? Here in Kennecott.*

Hodges: *I think on an emergency basis. If they needed someone extra, but it wasn't anything regular.*

Kain: *What did she do as far as - other than housewife?*

Hodges: *Well, what did any women do in those days? Wash, clean.*

Kain: *Yeh, but I mean, house activities- were there other things that she could have been involved in the community?*

Hodges: *Well, we had a book club. Now I don't know. Possibly that had some specific members or was everyone a member? I don't know. But they had a nice, little library. A book club they called it. And she was quite a hostess. She liked to give parties and things and go places. My father would have card games every now and then. They played a game here that I and no one else has ever heard of called "Pan". And I haven't been able to find out anything about it.*

Kain: *How it was played?*

Hodges: *No one has ever heard of it.*

Kain: *I don't remember that one coming up in 1990, but there was another card game that I- that someone mentioned. It wasn't "Pan", but it was something else. Now I can't remember right off what it was. But it was something that I've never heard of. Yes. You might want to canvas some of the kids that are here and see if any of them remember. Did your dad have a lot of employees under him?*

Hodges: *Oh yes. Quite a few. Oh it must have been several dozen. I have a book here that they wrote the men's names in and how many hours they worked.*

Kain: *Oh, that will be interesting.*

Hodges: *Where is it? There were quite a few people.*

Kain: *So, it his log book basically. Linda Cook will probably be interested in seeing that upstairs, too. Do you remember any strikes or anything*

like that? How labor management relations?

Hodges: *Not strikes here, but steam ship strikes. So we couldn't get the food in or packages or anything.*

Kain: *So it would cripple what was going on and you probably couldn't get ore out either. I mean you can ship it down to Cordova, but no further.*

Hodges: *I can remember two different times that happened, I couldn't tell what year they were, but I remember that happening twice.*

Kain: *But you don't remember any labor problems, here? But, of course, you were a child.*

Hodges: *There may have been, but they didn't amount to a whole lot. I guess.*

Kain: *You mentioned earlier that there were eight kids, when you were last in school here. Was that pretty much the norm? Or was that dwindling?*

Hodges: *That was dwindling, because when I first started there were two rooms in the school. The first four grades were in one room. The other four in the other one. But I think probably there were twenty, twenty-five or even more in the beginning, because they came from ...*

Kain: *McCarthy.*

Hodges: *McCarthy, also. And your light's blinking.*

Kain: *Well maybe I'll have to stop here for a second and flip the tape over. And then we will start in again.*

TAPE #2
SIDE #2

Kain: *Well, if you run across it Linda would be interested in seeing it. Well, I would be interested in seeing it, too actually. O.K. so if you had two rooms in the school, so you probably had two teachers most of the time?*



Oscar the skeleton poses with Ethel Lecount(?) and unknown nurse.

Hodges: *Well, yes.*

Kain: *And did Kennecott employ them?*

Hodges: *Yes.*

Kain: *And did they - where did they live?*

Hodges: *They probably lived in the staff house because they didn't encourage married teachers in those days.*

Kain: *Right.*

Hodges: *If you got married you left.*

Kain: *You left. You weren't teaching... Yes, my grandmother was a teacher back then, so I know. And was attendance mandatory?*

Hodges: *Why yes. Sure.*

Kain: *But you guys all liked it anyway, right?*

Hodges: *Well as much as anybody liked school.*

Kain: *What are some of your memories of school?*

Hodges: *Well, in the eighth grade, at least, I sat in the back row and behind me was the bookcase full of books. I think I read more Zane Grey books that year than I did school books, probably.*

Kain: *Did you read them in class?*

Hodges: *I don't remember. Well from the looks of my grades I may have.*

Kain: *And what did you do during recess?*

Hodges: *Oh, there were swings outside. There was a teeter totter. There were hanging bars. There was a merry-go-round type of thing. I don't know what the name of it was, but it had ball bearings on the top and four like rope ladders with [hand] holds in them.*

Kain: *This isn't the Maypole?*

Hodges: *Maypole. Well, yes, alright.*

Kain: *There's quite a few pictures of the kids on the Maypoles.*

Hodges: *Well, O.K. that's it then.*

Kain: *Did you get involved in the winter activities, such as playing hockey and so forth?*

Hodges: *No. I learned to skate, but I never played hockey.*

Kain: *You didn't play hockey. Sledding?*

Hodges: *Oh, yes. Yes. Yes. Plenty of that. My father-as I said- was yard foreman and he had a truck that he used to drive up to the mill, if it needed something or whatever. And the kids use to start at the top of the mill and slide down that road and around here and around that sharp corner and down to the store and across the tracks and out on to the field.*

Kain: *That would be quite a sled run.*

Hodges: *It was fantastic. But my father knew, he went out of his mind, because he never dared start the truck up the hill. If he didn't know where the kids were.*

Kain: *Right. Right. But they'd start [up at] the mill and go pass the-what?-seven houses up here. And make that sharp curve and. Wow, that is quite a run.*

Hodges: *Yep! Oh no, they didn't go back by those houses.*

Kain: *O.K. they came down the road.*

Hodges: *They came down the road where the piece of machinery is up there and in the brush right now, but it came down there.*

Kain: *But still that's quite a run.*

Hodges: *Well, we probably only did it twice at a time, because you had to turn around and walk all the way back up.*

Kain: *Yes and that's a long haul.*

Hodges: *Oh what a ride. Occasionally you'd get going so fast that you'd almost miss that sharp curve there. And it was usually banked, but quite often you'd go up on the bank.*



Maypole.

Kain: *The top edge of the bank? A few kids would have a spill on that on occasion.*

Hodges: *I don't know how we all lived through all the things we did. Honestly. Because the things we did. If I would have caught any of my kids doing anything like this I'd kill 'em.*

Kain: *They better not hear this interview then.*

Hodges: *Well they've heard all of this.*

Kain: *Now they can.*

Hodges: *I don't care what they do now. They're old enough.*

Kain: *In your family, you said there were just your mother and your father and you. So did you help your mother with the housework and your father with wood cutting chores or...?*

Hodges: *Not very much. I guess I helped do the dishes some. I may have helped mother in the kitchen*

cooking, but I never cared a lot for cooking. I still don't. And...

Kain: *So did you tend to do your outside chores?*

Hodges: *I like to shovel, I love to shovel snow. I still like to. Not suppose to, but I still like to. And, I don't know. I don't think I did very much other than that. I had to keep my own room clean.*

Kain: *And wash dishes. What about doing laundry?*

Hodges: *Well mother had a washing machine. It was an old round Savage and you'd hook it up to the sink, but it had a tendency to walk across the floor.*

Kain: *And then you'd hang the clothes out to dry? What did you do in the wintertime?*

Hodges: *Well we had a wood shed and I expect they were hung up there. And we had a rack, probably in the bathroom and hung small things.*

Kain: *They would dry in the heat in the house? What about-you said your dad had a little bit of a garden, what about any livestock?*

Hodges: *No. He didn't have any.*

Kain: *No chickens? No...*

Hodges: *No. No.*

Kain: *How about pets? Dogs, cats.*

Hodges: *We had cats. We never had any dogs. I don't know why. We had a canary that came out of the mine.*

Kain: *Fortunately he lived long enough to come out of the mine.*

Hodges: *We had him for quite a while. That's about all the pets we had. We had several different cats, at different times, but we never had a dog.*

Kain: *Do you - I was thinking - I noticed here on my notes. We were wondering about religious services? Were there any religious services offered?*

Hodges: *Not on a permanent basis from the - I think it was about once a month. Somebody would come up from Cordova. At one time it would be an Episcopal minister and some other time it would be a Baptist and another time it would be a Presbyterian.*

Kain: *Yes, try to cover all of the denominations and a rotating basis.*

Hodges: *It was always somebody different. As far as I can remember, at least in my era anyway- there were only one or two Catholic families. So that was rather seldom, that he might get here once to every other place.*

Kain: *The rest of them, it was mainly Protestant. I see. Where did they...*

Hodges: *I don't know what the Japanese did. If they had their own religion, I had no idea whether they got together between themselves or what.*

Kain: *And where were these services held?*

Hodges: *I was gonna say in the schoolhouse, but that doesn't sound big enough.*

Kain: *Maybe the recreation hall?*

Hodges: *Maybe. We had Sunday School in the schoolhouse. I guess the parents, various parents, taught that.*

Kain: *Speaking of religious services, do you remember any funerals here?*

Hodges: *No.*

Kain: *No. So you don't know what they did as far as a funeral service?*

Hodges: *I know there were some, but I don't know what they did.*

Kain: *How about traveling? Did you travel at all when you were here?*

Hodges: *No. I assume my father must have had vacations, but if we went anywhere it was only Cordova, perhaps.*

Kain: *Did you ever go to Long Lake or ...?*

Hodges: *Yes. Sometimes. I used to go with*

the Morris family out to a lake. It wasn't Long Lake. It was out on the other side of McCarthy.

Kain: *Baultoff Lake?*

Hodges: *Yes. That's right.*

Kain: *A lot of the kids mentioned going out there, fishing and picnicking and. And you didn't have a car.*

Hodges: *No.*

Kain: *There were a couple of cars in town, here.*

Hodges: *Yes. Jack Morris had one.*

Kain: *That's how you got to Baultoff Lake.*

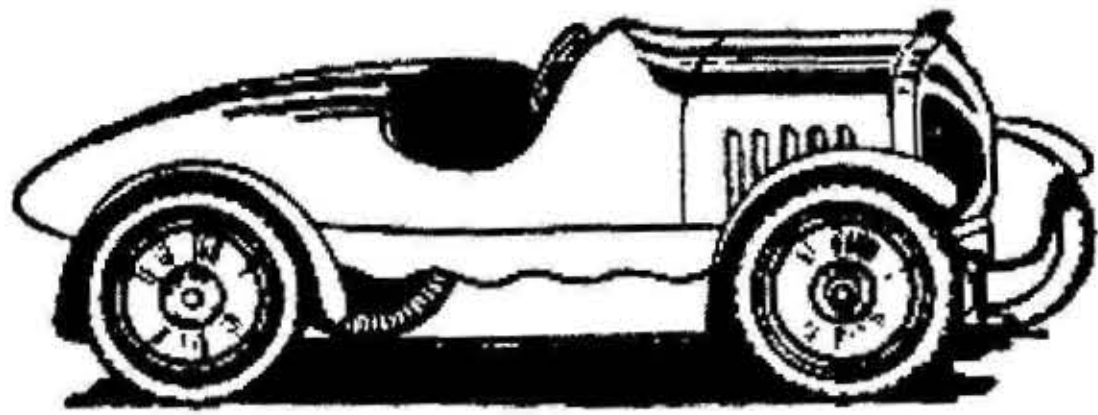
Hodges: *He'd put the four kids in the back and when we started somebody would be sitting on somebody else's lap. And by the time you bounced yourself out there, everybody would be sitting on the seat.*

Kain: *All squished together. Yes. I find it*



A little pixie takes a car ride.

Sport Bodies



“Jack Morris had one (of the) couple of cars in town... He’d put the four kids in the back and when we started somebody would be sitting on somebody else’s lap. And by the time you bounced yourself out there (to Baultoff Lake), everybody would be sitting on the seat... (All squished together).”

MARY O’NEILL HUCKINS

really interesting that you could get around this area a lot more then, than you can now, because there are no bridges now and whatnot. So you did a lot of things with the Morrises?

Hodges: *Yes. They lived right next door, we were a fearsome foursome.*

Kain: *Fearsome foursome. O.K. Did your family usually go on picnics or were you usually with the Morrises in doing those things?*

Hodges: *Well we went on some, but not very many. I don't know if mother wasn't the picnic type or what. We'd go on community picnics sometimes, but I don't remember more than once or twice just with us going.*

Kain: *But you tagged along with the Morrises.*

Hodges: *I used to sneak out my bedroom window, 'cause my bedroom window faced their house. And I'd sneak out my window and we'd go up to the tennis court.*

Kain: *Did you play tennis?*

Hodges: *I played at it.*

Kain: *Yes. I tried that last year with my daughter. I have never really been able to play it. Boy that's a challenge. We just about ran each other ragged. She couldn't play either. Well speaking of going with the Morrises and family picnics and so forth. What other social activities do you remember with families and otherwise?*

Hodges: *Well, there would always be a Christmas play that the children put on or Christmas program. I should say. It wasn't always a play. And they'd have a party at Christmastime where some of the men - the older men that probably had families - outside somewhere, who missed their children and their families would buy toys for the kids.*

Kain: *So a lot of the - well, not single, but the men here with no families were also participating. What about men from the mine? Did they come down for stuff like that?*

Hodges: *Yes. Sometimes.*

Kain: *What other kind of activities other than the Christmas pageant or program?*

Hodges: *Usually had a 4th of July picnic and we'd go to McCarthy for the 4th of July baseball game.*

Kain: *How did you get to McCarthy? Did you walk?*

Hodges: *Oh, walk or go in the car or there was a little speeder car out here too. That was one of these things that you worked by hand or - well I don't remember, but...*

Kain: *It held about six people or something like that?*

Hodges: *Probably.*

Kain: *I remember seeing pictures of it. Did you go any farther than McCarthy on the speeder? A lot of people went to Chitina and so forth.*

Hodges: *No. Not on the speeder.*

Kain: *So you never went outside?*

Hodges: *No.*

Kain: *Just here around here.*

Hodges: *In fact I had never been to Anchorage until 20 years ago.*

Kain: *Oh, really. You mentioned that your dad would have people over - men over to play cards. Did women get together for...?*

Hodges: *Yes. They had bridge games.*

Kain: *Bridge games.*

Hodges: *And socials. I don't know. Maybe they had sewing circles. I don't remember that mother was in one of those, but then again she might have been.*

Kain: *So there were some women activities and men activities and then family activities together and...*

Hodges: *They had dances down here and they had costume parties and things like that.*

Kain: *Plenty of things to keep everybody*

busy?

Hodges: *Oh, yes.*

Kain: *And what about movies?*

Hodges: *They had movies for a while. That was only a once in a while thing. I remember seeing a Charlie Chaplin movie down here. The one where he cooked his boot tops and ate them.*

Kain: *And did men from the mines come down to go to the movie or...?*

Hodges: *Not often. It was quite, they could come down during the summertime by walking, but in the winter I doubt very much if they ever came down. I don't know.*

Kain: *So usually all the activities involved just the people at the lower camp?*

Hodges: *In the lower camp. Yes. For the main part.*

Kain: *Something that also came up at 1990 reunion was that at the theater the single men sat on one*

side and the families sat on another.

Hodges: *Yes, you're right. I've forgotten that.*

Kain: *Yes, we thought it was- the thing being that you came up here from the lower 48 and just because you're living in a wilderness, the social mores were still observed very strongly. Well, I guess we have talked about recreation, sports, and so forth, and the pageants and the dances. Apparently, you enjoyed your time here.*

Hodges: *Oh, definitely. Yes. I think even while your living it most people wouldn't think of it- you know this is life.*

Kain: *Yes. This is just where I live. Yes.*

Hodges: *Later you think oh, how wonderful it was. But I think I enjoyed it even then.*

Kain: *And where do you live now?*

Hodges: *Connecticut.*

Kain: *The same ol' place?*

Hodges: *Just outside of Waterbury. I still hate Waterbury.*

Kain: *Well, at least you're outside of it. And you've lived there on and off pretty much since leaving here?*

Hodges: *Yes.*

Kain: *Well, Catherine I appreciate your time and your information.*

DEBORAH VICKERY HOUSE AND JANE VICKERY WILSON

Interview conducted by Ann Kain
National Park Service
June 16, 1990
Tape #1
Side #1

Kain:

This is side one of the taped interview with Deborah Vickery House and Jane Vickery Wilson, June 16, 1990 at Kennecott, Alaska. These two women grew up in Kennecott when the mill and mines were in operation. They are presently in Kennecott once again for the Kennecott Kids Reunion hosted by the Kennicott Glacier Lodge. The interview is being conducted by Ann Kain of the National Park Service, Alaska Regional Office.

Kain:

This is Jane Vickery Wilson. What was your age when you were in

Wilson:

Kennecott and the years you were here?

I came to Kennecott in 1918, I was three, and we lived here until 1931 when I was 16.

Kain:

Where were you born?

Wilson:

I was born in Juneau. I came directly from Juneau to Kennecott.

Kain:

And what brought you here?

Wilson:

My father decided when we lived in Juneau that he wasn't content with his work there and he applied for a position in Kennecott and within a short time he came to Kennecott to work as a cost accountant in the office in Kennecott in the town. He took care of - well, cost accounting how much [per ton] it cost to mine the ore.

Kain: *And you haven't been back here since you left?*

Wilson: *No.*

Kain: *This is your first time back here?*

Wilson: *This is our first time and we are thrilled to pieces.*

Kain: *Your family came up here so your dad could work at the mine?*

Wilson: *He came first and we came shortly after.*

Kain: *How long was he here by himself?*

Wilson: *I don't know. I doubt that it was more than a month or two.*

Kain: *Where did you live when you were here?*

Wilson: *We first lived down like across from the power plant. There were four or five houses up there and I think we lived there, oh, not more than three years, because my mother wanted to get up higher, have more view, you know. I think*



Jane Vickery in Harold Glad's sailor uniform.

she thought it would be better for us as small children to be away from the railroad tracks and up on the hill. So we were able to get a house up there. I can remember my mother walking up to see it and I was with her and I thought we'd never get there. That was the longest walk. It wasn't very far, but it seemed like it to me.

Kain: *When you left here where did you go?*

Wilson: *When we left Kennecott?*

Kain: *When you left Kennecott.*

Wilson: *We went to Seattle. My grandmother lived there and I had to finish high school and then on to college.*

Kain: *You have remained there since?*

Wilson: *Yes. Well, two years after I finished at the university I went back to Juneau and I was able to get employment there through a friend of mine, Jim [Dennis], who had worked in Kennecott for years.*

He was the one that did a lot of the planning of the mill when it was built, he was very knowledgeable about that. He knew somebody that needed a girl in the office and [he took me down to this man's office] and I got a job in Juneau. So I stayed in Alaska.

Kain: *How long were you there?*

Wilson: *For about two and a half years. And I married during that time and then we both came Outside. I hadn't met my husband's family and he hadn't met anybody but my sister who came up for the wedding and he hadn't met my parents so we came out. Four days after we got there the war started so we just stayed.*

Kain: *And your sister, Debby Vickery House.*

House: *And on the phone they get us mixed up sometimes. Our voices sound more alike on the telephone.*

Kain: *That is what I was wondering on this tape, if you were going to come out sounding pretty much alike. What was your age when you came to Kennecott?*

House: *I was a year, a little over a year.*

Kain: *How long were you here?*

House: *Until 1931 and I was 15 when we left.*

Kain: *You all went together when you left?*

House: *Yes. Right.*

Kain: *Did you attend high school and college elsewhere?*

House: *I finished high school in Seattle. I found it extremely difficult to make the transition from here, the small Kennecott, to a large high school in the city. We had some friends. We lived quite a ways from the school and we would have to [take the bus]. After we came to the school for a year and were going back for the second*

year, this girl that we'd met said, "well I met you last year but you looked so unhappy I thought it would be the kindest thing to leave you alone". She didn't talk to us all that first year but the second year, though, she spoke.

Kain: *That's interesting.*

House: *Yes. [It was hard.] Just going from one room to another. Would you get there in time before the bell rang?*

Kain: *That was something you didn't have to contend with here.*

House: *No, no. We did not. [I asked] a boy in the hall one day where the history room was. He said "you asked me that yesterday", and I said "yes, but I can't remember". It was so difficult [answering] roll call. And my name being Deborah, my mother had insisted that [I correct] them and that made it even worse. Not only did I have to answer "here" to roll call but also [correct the pronunciation]. It was almost impossible.*

Kain: *Almost terrifying.*

House: *Yes, it was. It was just terrifying.*

Kain: *Did your father continue in mining when he left here?*

House: *Well, when he left here he retired. He did off and on work for some people in Seattle, but he was retired. But he didn't come out when we did. He stayed in Kennecott. He stayed there until it closed. And then he stayed on as watchman for a while, so that he was one of the very last people to move out. And when he flew out, he...(inaudible). No, he flew from McCarthy to someplace because he said...*

Wilson: *Oh, I didn't know that.*

House: *[He said] that the pilot hit the wind and he said I thought we were going down and he said I was busy looking 'cause I was trying to find the place where he was trying to land, and all he was calling out is that there was a bear down there.*

Kain: *You went on to college?*

House: *Yes. I went up to Western Washington University and then taught school. So then I taught school for thirty years.*

Kain: *For thirty years - in Washington?*

House: *Yes. And I think that this [experience] that I've had [helped] when a child would come in the room and would be so shy and could hardly answer roll call. There was no one that understood it better than I.*

Kain: *You were an elementary teacher?*

House: *Yes.*

Kain: *What grade?*

House: *First and second.*

Kain: *Did you travel much around the area?*

Wilson: *Well, we didn't have a car in those days.*

Kain: *A few people have spoken about camping trips, going to Long Lake and...*

Wilson: *Oh, we went to Long Lake.*

House: *Oh, when we were here.*

Kain: *Yes, that's what I meant.*

House: *Yes, we went to Long Lake and lived in a little cabin and fished in the [creek]. [George Flowers] cooked fish like no one else. He put it all in the frying pan and cooked it and then turned it all over like it was one big fish cake. It was marvelous, you could eat the whole thing.*

Wilson: *He cleaned them of course and the bones were [still in the fish], it was beautiful.*

Kain: *Did you go anywhere else other than Long Lake or was that your main vacation?*

House: *That was our main...*

Kain: *...vacation spot.*

Wilson: *Yes, yes. That was the only place we would go to stay overnight and we had to take every bit of food that we were going to eat except for the fish that we caught.*

Kain: *How did you get there?*

House: *On the train.*

Kain: *On the train?*

Wilson: *And then stop right in front of the house where we were gonna stay, this log cabin, and the train engineer knew where to stop the train, you know, and he would give us time to get off and get our luggage and all the groceries Mother had packed. Bless her heart, she went to a lot of work to get ready to go.*

Kain: *I can understand that. So the railroad was, aside from supplying the community, [provided transportation] as well.*

Wilson: *Yes.*

Kain: *Was a big deal - I know a lot of times the bridges went out, so you didn't have the train for a while. Did supplies run short?*

Wilson: *Well, yes they could run short on some things, but there was always plenty to eat. I think butter one time went down sort of low but I don't think we were ever without anything. Maybe eggs or something like that.*

House: *We talk about having frozen food, you know, and that it's modern. Of course here, the meat was brought in frozen, the turkeys came in frozen and [kept in the butcher shop freezer]. So there were always lots of provisions.*

Kain: *Was there excitement when the bridge was repaired and the train came in?*

Wilson: *Oh, yes. Everybody went down to see the train.*

Kain: *Everybody was at the depot?*

House: *Yes, downtown.*

Wilson: *Once I think we were six weeks without a train and my mother went six weeks without hearing from her mother, you know, and that's a long time when you're used to a letter every week.*

Kain: *The train also brought in all the mail?*

House: *All the mail, you see.*

Kain: *The total link with the outside world was the train?*

Wilson: *Yes, they had telegraph but that was the only communication. We could have gotten a message to her if it was life and death. Of course we used the Sears and Roebuck catalog a lot. We either ordered from Sears and Roebuck or mother wrote to [Frederick and Nelson] in Seattle. It was [one] or the other. And there was a Montgomery Ward in Portland. But if something came in - the main reason that those were the ones we dealt with was because they would exchange if a mistake was made. If the shoes didn't fit, they took*



Saying goodbye to the Walkers at the railroad tracks. Girls in bonnets: Jane and Debbie Vickery. Blonde girl: Catherine Dennis. Nurse, far right: Jean McGavock (nee Scobie).

them back. It was just heart rendering if your new shoes came and they were too small.

Wilson: *And had to go back, because it took a week for the order to go in, a week for them to set the order up, a week for them to come back. Well, then they weren't right so [it meant another three weeks.]*

Kain: *So most of your things, a lot of your clothing implements and cooking things that you'd buy, was most of it mail order from Sears or Montgomery Ward, or did you buy it here at the store?*

House: *They didn't have everything.*

Wilson: *We bought [shoe pacs - felt shoes - and canvas shoes for summer here.] And bib overalls that we wore all summer and we had to have long pants because of the mosquitoes. Our mother sewed so she made a lot of our clothes and I think we were some of the best dressed because for each season it was different.*

Kain: *How did she buy the material? Was that available at the store or did she order that as well?*

Wilson: *Some material, [such as] cottons were available.*

House: *But somebody had an old coat.*

Wilson: *An overcoat they weren't going to use and I can remember they gave it to my mother and she made me and Debbie some ski pants. Well, it was wonderful. We never had real ski pants before. And that was [super].*

House: *She ripped the sleeves and sponged them off and brushed them and turned them so that the inside was out so there was no fading. It was beautifully done. My coat was brown and Jane's was a sort of green.*

Wilson: *They were beautiful. And then she always made us our jackets you know, our outside jackets for winter, plenty warm. And we always sent out and had good mittens to wear, two or three pairs,*

inside mittens and heavy ones on the outside. I never got cold outside; I could go skiing at 36 below and I wasn't cold. That's below zero. Not below freezing, below zero.

Kain: *We were talking about buying things and your life here. You lived in two different houses then?*

Wilson: *A short time in that first one. You know, one of the houses we were in three years in a row (inaudible).*

House: *I was about 11 when we moved from the little house at the [end of the three up on the hill.]*

Wilson: *And then I remember the day we moved - and remember we found the chocolate. (Inaudible) my father liked chocolates and he would buy them at the store (inaudible) and they put them in a little sack and he came home and put them in the back cupboards because they weren't for us. And the day we moved we were looking through the cupboards and way back in the corner was this sack,*

and we brought it out and there were all these nice [chocolates]. Well I thought that they would be rotten, which shows you a lot about (?). So we ate them. I think there was one left when we decided that maybe we ought to put it back. Then I told Mother, I said (inaudible). That's not why I ate it though, he wouldn't have put them there if he'd known we were going to find them because he used to put them out on the back step and he'd say well, (inaudible) wonderful memories.

Kain: *Now these houses up here. The first one you lived in was smaller than the second one?*

Wilson: *Yes.*

Kain: *But they both had two bedrooms, or three?*

Wilson: *Well, in the first one [the upstairs] was just all one great big room and that was an attic. And my mother and dad had some kind of a screen that they could put across, you know.*

House: *They put the bed backwards so the high head of the bed made a partition.*

Wilson: *Well, because we'd go to bed first and we'd be sound asleep until it was time to get up in the morning.*

House: *My bed was next to the window at the end of the building. And it was a window that opened out and in the winter the snow would blow and fall in. [It would come in and fall on the floor. And it never melted.]*

Kain: *It would stay right there.*

House: *It was cold enough because my bed was right there and I would see snow coming in and I would think it was lovely and it was a long time before I realized that the snow should have melted.*

Kain: *So the heating upstairs...*

Wilson: *Well, there wasn't any.*

Kain: *There was no heat. It was just ...*

Wilson: *The heat radiated up from downstairs.*

Kain: *Through the stairwell. There was no way to shut off the stairwell though, right?*

Wilson: *[There was a door] downstairs. But maybe it would be shut and maybe it wouldn't because they didn't want the downstairs to get that cold. We had plenty of blankets and just kept warm.*

Kain: *At night did you leave the stairwell door open so heat could come up?*

Wilson: *I don't know. I don't remember that. Of course they wouldn't keep a roaring fire going all night, you know, they wouldn't want to have [our house catch fire.]*

House: *They would bank it.*

Wilson: *Bank it, you know, but it would die down.*

Kain: *You were heating with wood?*

Wilson: *With wood.*

Kain: *In these other houses did you heat with steam?*

Wilson: *Steam heat from the power house.*

Kain: *So the second house you lived in was heated with steam.*

Wilson: *Yes. It was warm.*

Kain: *Was it warm upstairs as well?*

House: *Yes.*

Wilson: *Well, we had a bathroom up there and it was warm it seems like, but our door was closed and we could open the window and it was cool.*

Kain: *For some reason I just always thought that those houses up there were...*

Wilson: *Somebody said the Silk Stocking row or something.*

Kain: *Yes. Well that's what they call it. That's how they...*

Wilson: *(?)*

Kain: *Were those there for upper management people?*

Wilson: *Well, they were all office people.*

Kain: *They were all office people that were up there?*

Wilson: *Yes. [McGavocks lived there, Mr. McGavock] was head of the power house, I mean you know, key personnel. (Inaudible). There were several families, of course, that lived in their own house.*

House: *But somebody had always lived in our house.*

Kain: *And then they'd be next in line - you'd been here so long you were eligible - was it dependent on how many children you had?*

House: *I think it was dependent a lot upon the need, and Jane and I were growing up and they thought we would need a room and the bathroom would be nice.*

Kain: *So dependent on need more so than - I don't know if you want to call it social status or whatever.*

Wilson: *No, I don't think so.*

Kain: *A family was a family, it didn't make any difference.*

Wilson: *No. We'd been there a long time, you know.*

Kain: *If you needed the space, you got the first available house?*

Wilson: *(inaudible) The company was very good to all the families all the time and they gave turkeys at Christmas time to every family.*

House: *To every family.*

Wilson: *Every family had a turkey at no cost.*

Kain: *What about power? Did you have electricity?*

Wilson and House: *[We had electricity as did all the families.]*

Kain: *It was all up to the (?).*

Wilson: *(Inaudible) there were light posts and we had one out by the point. I remember looking out the back window out towards the [point] and there was a light out there and it was just beautiful seeing that snow and the light on it and the moon shining on it [the snow].*

House: *The very fact that this was in the '20s made electric lights unusual.*

Kain: *In a place like this.*

House: *We lived way back beyond the beyond. It's just remarkable to think about.*

Kain: *I've noticed that the second house you lived in - there is a walkway immediately behind, probably enclosed, which led to the shed.*

Wilson: *No, not really. (Inaudible).*

Kain: *It wasn't? Well, it's close enough they could.*

Wilson: *Yes.*

Kain: *Were those just wood storage areas?*

Wilson: *Well, we had a wood shed but then we also had a passage like but we had a cache. It was attached to the house.*

Kain: *So you went out the door into this other building?*

Wilson: *[You went] two or three steps up to part of the outhouse.*

Kain: *So you used that as well as indoor plumbing?*

Wilson: *No [that house had no out of the house facility, just the bathroom upstairs..]*

Kain: *The house down here?*

Wilson: *The one down here. We carried water from the water house, I remember, for a long time.*

House: *Did they ever put water into the kitchen sink?*

Wilson: *Daddy did.*

Kain: *In the first house?*

Wilson: *In the first house. Daddy put that tank there where you came up the stairs...*

House: *There was an aerial pipe that went across.*

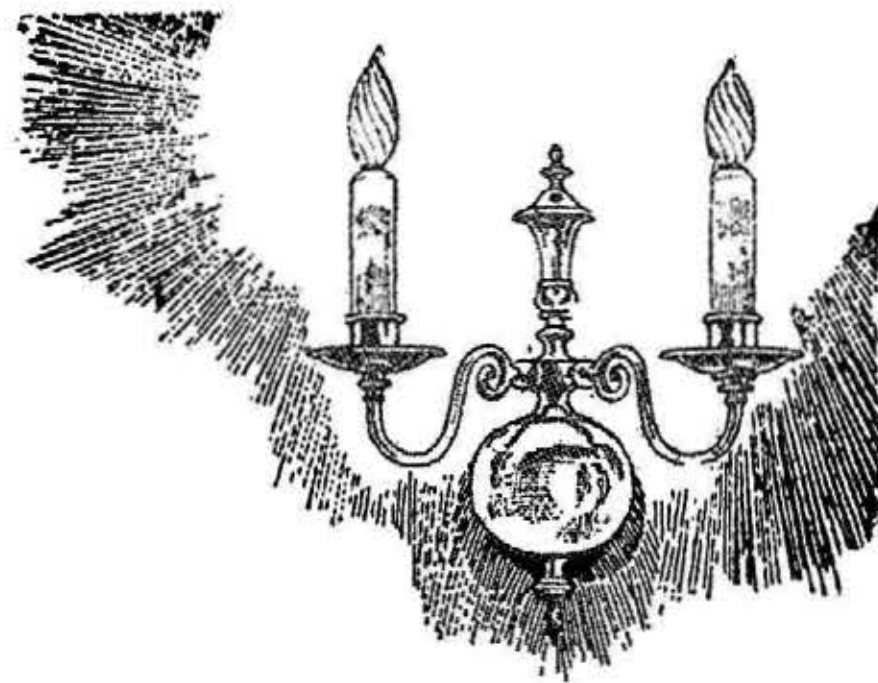
Wilson: *Yes, and we had a pipe - he and another fellow they attached the pipe down there to the "water house," we called it, and brought it up and [the pipe] came to this big tank that Daddy had gotten [from wherever they were stored.]*

Kain: *A holding tank?*

Wilson: *Yes, a holding tank, 50 gallons or something like that. He'd fill it up every week or so, however often it took to fill the tank. So we had running water in the sink. Then my mother would have to heat what she needed on the stove. But that was a lot better than carrying two buckets of water in the morning and then two buckets at night. Then when we washed clothes, it took more water.*



Electric lights glow at midnight, Kennecott.



*"I remember looking out the
back window...and there was
an (electric) light out there
and it was just beautiful
seeing that snow and the
light on it and the moon shining..."*

JANE VICKERY WILSON

Kain: *And how did you wash the clothes?
In the sink with a scrub board?*

Wilson: *A scrub board with a tub. He
[Dad] always used to help Mother
because he had to get the water
and lift it in. It was our job to hang
out the clothes before we went to
school so you can see they were up
at five to get the wash done.*

Kain: *So what did you..?*

Wilson: *They did the washing the night
before, before they went to bed.
Mother used to hang them up at
first, but then you and I had to
help after we grew bigger. And the
clothes would freeze dry
(inaudible).*

Kain: *Knocked the ice off of them and..?*

Wilson: *[We'd] maybe have a line or two
and hang them in the kitchen and
they'd dry.*

Kain: *The shed behind the first house
originally had the pit toilet and the
wood [for the] stove in there?*

Wilson: *Yes.*

Kain: *Now the shed behind the second
group of houses. Was the shed for
storage since the houses there had
indoor plumbing?*

House: *It took an hour in the wood stove
to get the wood burning. To get
the...*

Kain: *The stove working.*

House: *Yes, the stove right, and chop the
wood, you know, and keep it going
in the stove.*

(Inaudible).

Kain: *You bought most of your food, all
your food, down at the store.
Somewhat earlier today, when we
were touring, you were saying that
when your father got paid, you
came down and got a scrip book.
You would use a basic scrip book
because it was company owned?*

Wilson: *Yes.*

Kain: *As you recall, and I realize you two were fairly young then, but do you know if the prices were - were they [reasonable]?*

House: *A candy bar was five cents. Every Saturday we would go to the store and get it, (?) maybe and go down to the store in the morning and buy a candy bar. Something very special that we liked, take it home and wait until after lunch. Then we'd all get together and eat our candy bars. [Three or four friends would come.]*

Kain: *So you think that food prices were moderate and not excessive.*

Wilson: *Forty-five cents a pound for T-bone steak. Way back then. Forty-five cents a pound, so that wasn't bad.*

Kain: *The rate you were getting what would be comparative prices, although there was no competitors.*

House: *Yes. I think...*

House: *Well, wages weren't high and everybody paid rent and so they were very good about the food. I think most of us got the food (?). And the store was well supplied. In the summer time sometimes they would have cherries and sometimes they would have a watermelon. We rode the [wagon] to distribute the merchandise around from the [camp up] to the mill for the mill. They would use a team of horses and wagon and we would ride on the wagon. And we were riding on there one day when they were delivering groceries on the hill. They delivered the groceries once a week. I think they usually ordered sugar and flour and this time in the [McGavock's] box was this huge watermelon and we were wondering what were the [McGavocks] doing with a watermelon. So we got up around the turn, we walked that road...to the woods and Lon Morgan stopped the horses, took the watermelon out of the [McGavock's] box, took it back in the woods and left it and got back*

in. We said, "Oh, old Mr. [McGavock] is going to be mad". When we came back - all the kids on the hill rode that day, it was a nice day, he stopped and brought the watermelon out and we all ate it. It wasn't for [McGavocks] after all.

Kain: *He just brought it for you kids.*

Wilson: *Yes.*

Kain: *Oh, that's great. So you got all your food at the store. But you did mention that you paid rent.*

Wilson: *Yes.*

Kain: *That wasn't included with the wage?*

Wilson: *I don't think it was very much, twenty dollars, it wasn't more than that, I'm sure. I have that figure in mind, I don't know if that's right.*

House: *I wouldn't say because I don't know.*

Kain: *So it was a minimal amount.*

Wilson and House: *Yes. It was.*

Kain: *A little more about the housing. Did you improve the house at all when you lived in it?*

Wilson: *We kept it up.*

Kain: *You kept it up. You didn't make any improvements as far as adding more cupboards or anything like that?*

Wilson: *No.*

House: *Nothing like that.*

Wilson: *Mother had bookcases made.*

House: *Well, yes, down at the [carpenter shop].*

Kain: *But they weren't probably the kind that were built in.*

Wilson: *No, no. Well, we left them there, of course, when we left.*

TAPE #1

SIDE #2

Kain: *We were talking about food and your purchases and your housing. Most of the other houses had indoor plumbing and most of them were two bedrooms and a living room and a kitchen.*

Wilson: *Yes, except for the superintendent and the assistant superintendent. I think they might have had three bedrooms, or four maybe even. 'Cause the Douglasses...*

House: *They added on.*

Wilson: *They had a big [family].*

House: *They had a big family.*

Wilson: *Yes. And then [?] have been in there too. The rest of them I think were all the same but Yvonne Konnerup said that there is an extra bedroom for their house because they had a boy and two girls, you see. So they needed the three bedrooms. The boy was old enough, you know, and the girls where they needed three bedrooms.*

Kain: *So if they wanted - like in her house if they added a bedroom, did the company pay for that and add it or was that up to them?*

Wilson: *It would for them, because Mrs. [Konnerup] didn't want to come up until they added a bedroom and they did.*

Kain: *Another thing I was wondering about was that you talked about getting food at the company store, you ordered most of your clothing through Sears or Montgomery Ward. What about furniture?*

Wilson: *It passed around.*

Kain: *Okay. So if somebody left, they didn't take their furniture with them.*

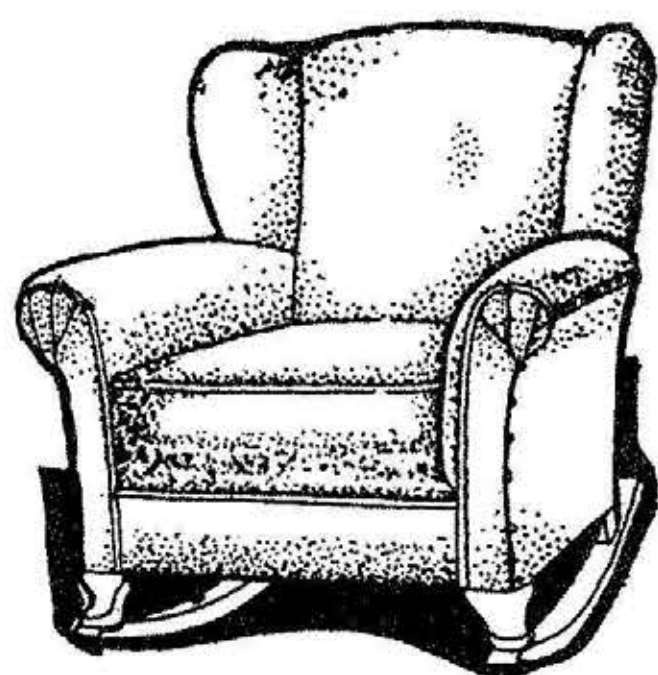
Wilson: *No, no, it just passed around.*

Kain: *They just gave it to someone or did you buy it from them?*

Wilson: *(?) or whatever arrangements could be made.*

House: *If they had something special that they had shipped in then they could take it with them if they wanted to, you know.*

Kain: *The furniture - it was here when you got here, so the company owned the furniture.*



Wilson: *Yes. Our house was [furnished]. I don't know, but I'm sure they must have built the homes and furnished them and then brought in people or the first people that came brought it, I don't know which way it worked, but it all stayed.*

House: *And it all moved around.*

Kain: *From house to house.*

House: *People were good. Somebody uses a table a while and it might stay in that house for a while and somebody else needed it sometime and it might go to someone else.*

Wilson: *When we left, we just left the piano. We bought one from a family in McCarthy. When they left we bought their piano and it was sent up first to the little house and then when we moved over to the other house.*

Kain: *That's something I was going to ask, if you bought much of anything in McCarthy or Cordova.*

Wilson: *No. Well, this of course is secondhand (?).*

Kain: *But you didn't buy food or clothing in Cordova or in McCarthy either one?*

Wilson: *No. We didn't get there, you know, to buy it. McCarthy was just far enough away so that it wasn't handy for us to go. It was just too far.*

Kain: *I've gotten the impression that McCarthy was not a place that (?)*

House: *No, no.*

Wilson: *We went on the Fourth of July. Some friends would take us and there would be races for all the kids. And when we were, oh, 13 or 14 we came home with most of the prizes.*

Kain: *I see.*

House: *[It was great] because we really, Jane and I, never had any money. But to come home with this money. [Harold Glad, who took us to McCarthy], was so pleased. Jane had a dollar more than I did and we were walking up the hill and he said, "well, we can't have that", so he gave me a dollar [so we would have the same amount]. I remember I was so proud of you and I was pleased to come up with a dollar [to make it even.]*

Wilson: *We walked in - and seven dollars then was a fortune.*

Kain: *Yes. So you, for the most part, didn't go to Cordova or McCarthy?*

House: *No. [Inger Jensen] went to McCarthy because her mother was [Danish and there were Scandinavians in McCarthy.]*

Kain: *One other thing about the housing. I was talking to you earlier and Jane said something about a staff [house] which had been torn down. How was that set up? Was it for single employees?*

Wilson: *For single women like the nurses. There were three nurses for the hospital, one at a time. One on duty for eight hours and then the other one and then the other one. They would stay there, and the secretary to the superintendent, a women secretary. She would live there and the teachers when they were here, the two teachers. So that would make six women and they had the upper floor. And that was for the women and then the first floor was for the - well, the first - where the rooms were, the other floor, was for the men, the*



Front, left to right: Jean Scobie, Mrs. Gillespie, and Mrs. Hill and Alice (seated). Nurse standing at far right is unknown. Back row, left to right: Doctor Hill and Doctor Gillespie.

lower floor. And that would be men that worked in the office that were - like an engineer, a mining engineer and...

Kain: *As opposed to the laborers in the mill that lived in the bunkhouse.*

Wilson: *Yes. That lived in the bunkhouse. And they lived in the staff house. So that was very nice for them. the lower floor had a sitting room sort of and they could meet there and socialize there.*

Kain: *Several people have mentioned having met a spouse here or their parents met here or whatever.*

House: *They did. Yes.*

Kain: *What happened when two people who had single accommodations, got married and all the houses were full? Where did these people live?*

House: *There weren't too many. [Sometimes there] was a house available. And there was always the annex above the hospital.*

There was a sort of apartment arrangement and they used it mostly for, not really traveling salesmen, but visitors that would come in and stay a week. The dentist would come and stay a week and he'd live at the annex, or [visiting] engineers, etc.

Kain: *I see, and was [the lodge] here also used as a visitor apartment building as well?*

House: *No, families lived there.*

Wilson: *Well, just couples, no children. I don't think children ever lived there. Did they?*

House: *I don't know, unless they were just tiny babies.*

Kain: *So couples, until they had children that needed space.*

Wilson: *Everybody kept an eye on the houses and if they wanted one - this was more or less a holding spot - then if some place came up they [took it].*

Kain: *I see. You were talking about the nurses living upstairs. There were three nurses on the staff. How many doctors?*

Wilson: *One doctor.*

Kain: *Just one doctor.*

Wilson: *And he would every once in a while go up to the mine. Go up in a bucket to them and take care of any little things that might be bothering any of the miners, you see, so they wouldn't have to come down all the time. They could (?) they could keep working and might have questions, you know.*

Kain: *He did all kinds of surgery as well?*

House: *Yes, everything.*

Kain: *So, nobody was shipped out of here for medical treatment for the most part?*

Wilson: *No, not shipped out. They might go out, like my mother had a goiter operation and she had a cousin in*

Seattle that was a doctor. You couldn't go to the hospital for ten days in those days, you know. You did everything in your home. We were too little then and my dad had to work and he worked six days [and take] his turn to be in the office [on Sunday morning]. So, we went out so my grandmother could take care of us.

Kain: *So, if anyone went out for medical treatment, it was by choice.*

Wilson: *Yes. If we'd been older we could have stayed in our home.*

House: *Jane broke her elbow and broke her wrist, being such an active one - they did well by her.*

Wilson: *They certainly did.*

Kain: *Another thing I found out today that I was surprised at, that there was a quarantine building.*

House: *The detention center, yes.*

Kain: *I wasn't aware of that. And they would quarantine people if they had something and would probably spread it around?*

Wilson: *During an epidemic, you see.*

Kain: *I've heard mention of flu, did they do it with chicken pox or smallpox or...*

House: *We never had anything like that.*

Wilson: *We brought chicken pox in. We didn't even know we were going to have them.*

House: *Not chicken pox.*

Wilson: *I had the mumps when we came back from down below, from Seattle, and I had it on one side. I got it on the other side when our son was in kindergarten and I was sick too. Did we have the chicken pox after we came back?*

House: *I thought we brought the chicken pox back and you got the mumps later.*

Wilson: *I don't know where I got the mumps, maybe that's right then.*

House: *The first time we came, Mother brought us and we were tiny, I was a year and we brought whooping cough and then the next time we came back after Mother's goiter operation, we were only out when we were small, we brought the chicken pox because Jane broke out with a spot on her back on the boat and the man, whoever Mother talked to, said just keep her clothes on and don't say anything or you will be put off at the next port. So we made it home. Well, then I got it.*

Wilson: *Then Mother kept us home and none of the other kids got it.*

House: *Nobody got it.*

Wilson: *We didn't spread it. But it shows you that we lived a life where we weren't exposed [to childhood diseases] at any time.*

Kain: *I'm wondering, if things like your chicken pox and mumps, since*



Deb Vickery.

they are so much worse to get it when you're older, I would think that some of the parents would want to expose their children.

Wilson:

Well, they didn't know it was so much worse when they were older. We got the measles when we were older and I was in college. My last week and, oh, I missed all the tests and Debbie happened to be going that year. I was a sophomore and Debbie was a freshman. She spent one year there and then she went to Western and she had to go and tell all my teachers why I missed the tests, you know. Some of them I didn't need to take but some of them the grade depended a lot on that test and then I took the test [in the fall] and I passed.

House:

Well, then I went up to Western Washington and I got the other kind of measles. It was just one of those things, wherever we went if there was anything going - we had it all, but a little late.

Kain:

When you did have to go to the hospital, like you were telling me

you split your head open, did your parents have to pay for that or was that included in with the job?

Wilson: *I don't think they ever had to pay.*

Kain: *Free medical.*

Wilson: *Yes.*

Kain: *What about injuries among the miners, do you remember?*

Wilson: *They were taken care of.*

Kain: *Were there a lot of injuries?*

House: *There was somebody it seems to me in the hospital most of the time.*

Wilson: *There was always somebody in there.*

House: *They would come in from McCarthy and people would come in all along the railroad line because the Kennecott hospital furnished help for everyone.*

Kain: *It was the only one in the area?*

House: *Yes. And I don't know, they might have paid a token.*

Kain: *So it served Kennecott and the...*

Wilson and House: *Yes, yes.*

Kain: *What about Cordova?*

House: *No, they had their own.*

Wilson: *The ministers would get free transportation on the railroad so there were services every three months or so. It was one of the highlights because it was one of the things the train brought in.*

Kain: *The train again being the focal point of the camp.*

Wilson: *Yes. It was the lifeline.*

Kain: *But the only source of medical help was the hospital.*

Wilson: *Yes. The hospital. They had a very good doctor.*

Kain: *And it served a large area.*

- Wilson: *Um humm.*
- Kain: *What about a dentist? Was there a dentist?*
- Wilson: *Yes. He would come every three months or something and stay for a week or ten days or something. Maybe for two weeks. And people that had toothaches or something or had a problem - they realized they had a problem, would go to the dentist or if they thought they needed to have a check. Yeh, just a check, you know. And that dentist office is down under the hospital around near where the private mess for the staff people could have their meals in the private mess. And along that line, there was a (?) off room and the dentist had his equipment, the chair and all of (?).*
- Kain: *And you didn't pay for that either, the company brought him in?*
- Wilson: *I don't know. My dad might have had to pay for when they had some work done, but it wasn't that much. I can't remember if Daddy paid.*
- Kain: *So, were there any epidemics? You guys had mentioned the flu.*
- House: *Well, that was at the end of the second world war they had that.*
- Wilson: *First world war.*
- House: *First world war, yes. They had that terrible flu and that's when they built the detention center.*
- Wilson: *Otherwise, we didn't have anything going around at Kennecott. We never talked about it, you know. [Inger] had gotten real sick with something.*
- House: *She had pneumonia.*
- Wilson: *Is that it?*
- House: *Yes. [She] was there in the hospital for quite a while. And then the doctor advised Mrs. Jensen to take her out in the summer to California or some place where it's warm, so she could get lots of sun.*

Wilson: *And I think part of the winter she was there too, to keep her away from the cold weather and she did, oh, several months. Six months or so.*

House: *We were talking - she was coming in on the train and Jane and I were talking about we weren't gonna ask her what it was like. If she [wanted to talk], we just weren't going to ask. We were going to be real quiet. She didn't want to talk about it. We kept asking her.*

Wilson: *She didn't care a thing about outside, she was back. (Inaudible).*

Kain: *So, you were only out the one time, when your mother went out for surgery, in the whole time you were here, you only left [once]?*

House: *Yes, and when we were small and [had gone Outside] I had got the flu when we were there and Mother thought I had lost my hearing. I can remember being very ill. But I survived.*

Kain: *I'm glad you did.*

House: *So am I.*

Kain: *Now, your father - you said he worked sometimes six and a half days a week.*

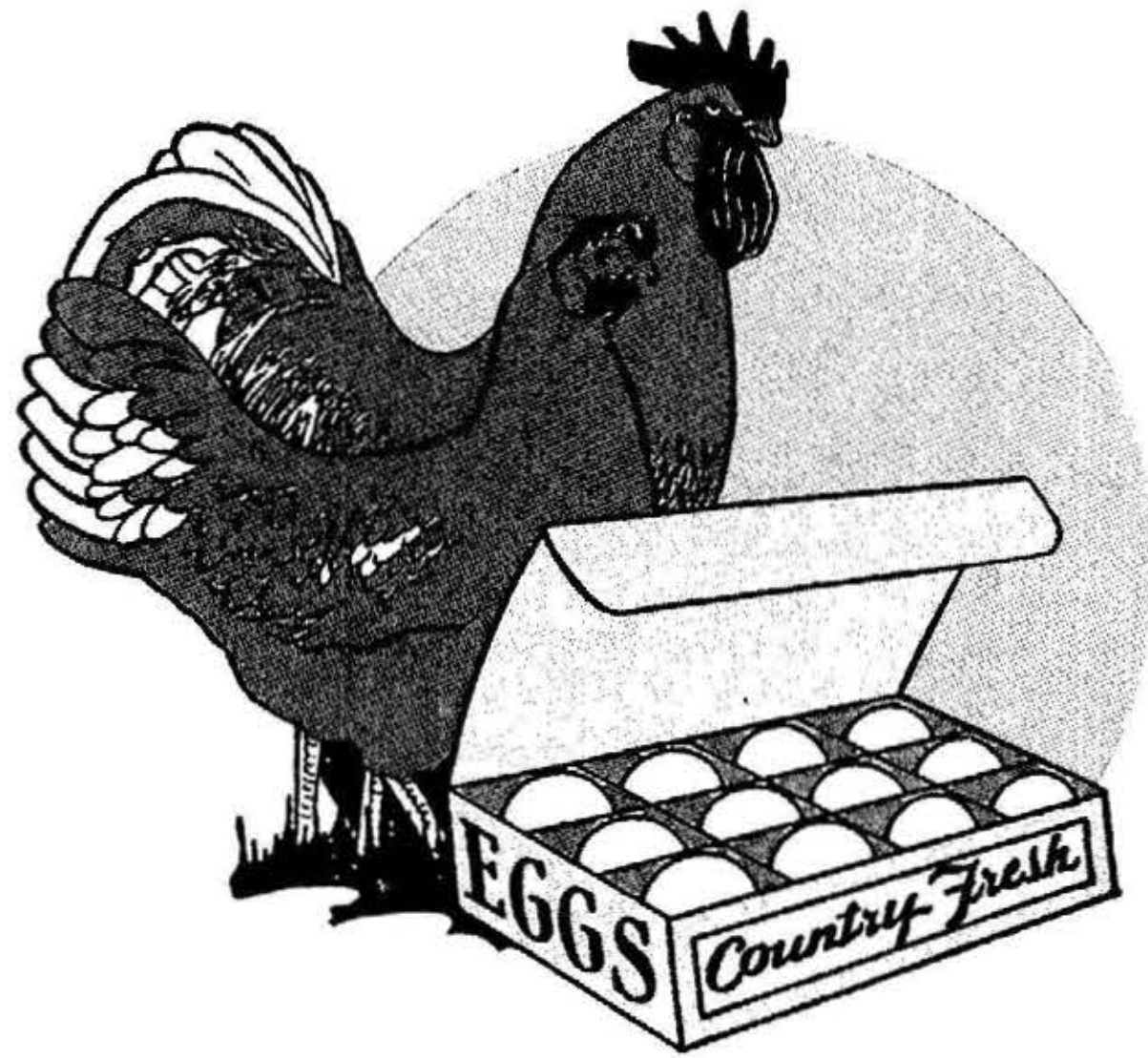
Wilson: *Yes, yes.*

Kain: *The half day he didn't work at the office, what did he do?*

House: *Well, when he wasn't working, he was working in the garden at home in the summer time. We had our own garden.*

Kain: *So you had your own vegetable garden.*

House: *And when we lived in one of the three houses, we had chickens. He and Mr. Jensen, [Inger's] father, built a chicken house over the steam pipe, you know, that kept the cold water from freezing. They built the chicken house over it to give the chickens some heat from the hot water in the pipe and so we had fresh eggs. And that was really nice.*



Kain: *When he wasn't working there, he spent a lot of time doing things around the house.*

Wilson: *Around the house and around the yard.*

Kain: *What about your mother now, was she strictly a homemaker?*

Wilson: *She had to do everything herself, you know. We didn't have a carpet sweeper. She had to sweep the floor (?) and wash and iron.*

Kain: *But she held no other job outside the home.*

Wilson: *No, no. I don't think any of the wives did, no, no. I was talking to (?) and they were wondering if living here for so much of our lives that we missed something, were there things that we didn't have that everybody else had and I can't think of any. And as far as meals and so on, I think - when you talk about what Mother did, she varied the food and she saw to it that we had experience with everything so when we went out some place we would know.*

House: *Yes, what was expected.*

Wilson: *And we learned to cook. I used to make Spanish cake and Debbie and Mother made doughnuts and cinnamon rolls and I would wax the floor or wash the windows, the things I liked doing better.*

Wilson: *So it worked out just fine.*

Kain: *Do you remember your father coming home with any problems? I know at one point there was a walkout here in the mine. Do you remember any labor problems or complaints?*

- Wilson: *I don't remember any.*
- House: *Mother and Daddy never discussed the job...*
- Kain: *In front of you.*
- Wilson: *No, no.*
- House: *And Jane and I didn't know.*
- Kain: *About the workings of the mine and camp?*
- House: *Not the problems.*
- Wilson: *Not the problems. The good things we heard, if something good happened.*
- House: *We visited the mines before we left.*
- Kain: *Oh, you did?*
- House: *We walked up and went through the tunnels and down the [incline on the car to Jumbo, Bonanza, and Erie].*
- Kain: *You got over to [Erie] too?*
- House: *Yes, we got to [Erie] too.*
- Kain: *Just the two of you or was there a whole group of people?*
- Wilson: *We went with another couple. A couple [that were our neighbors], took us as his wife wanted to see the mines. And we were [old enough and good hikers] then so they took us.*
- Wilson: *[Navarre Konnerup] was going to leave that fall so they took her too. We didn't leave till the next year. So, [Navarre went too].*
- House: *Our greatest disappointment was that we didn't ride the bucket.*
- Kain: *You had to walk up there.*
- House: *Yes.*
- House: *But it really came round in a circle though when we could [cross the river on the tram].*
- Kain: *Yes, after all these years you finally got to ride the tram, the next best thing to the bucket.*

Wilson: *Sure.*

Kain: *You've both been in school here.
One room schoolhouse?*

Wilson: *Yes.*

Kain: *Did you have a number of
teachers over time, or was it just
one?*

Wilson: *Often it would be a new teacher
every year. They'd go out and stay
for [the summer], they'd come and
stay for a year and then leave. But
Miss [Clark] stayed what, two
years?*

House: *Did she? I didn't think she stayed.*

Wilson: *She stayed over one summer and
didn't go out because...*

House: *I'd forgotten that.*

Wilson: *And Ruth Danielson, she stayed.*

House: *(Inaudible).*

Wilson: *Yes, she was one that stayed, yes.
But often they would just come
and go.*

Kain: *My grandmother could only teach
when she was single. Was that
true here?*

Wilson: *Yes, that was true.*

Kain: *When a teacher married then she
didn't teach.*

Wilson: *She didn't teach. But one - we
needed another teacher the second
half of the year when I was in the
seventh grade - we were all in one
room. Well, it got to be too much.
They had so many children that
moved in and it just made too
many for her. So we needed
another teacher the last part of the
year and Mrs. [Olson] took over.
So we had her for half a year and
her husband worked here. But
that was an emergency. It would
be hard to get a teacher in the
middle of the year and so she took
over.*

House: *Our mother taught us, so that we
could stay an extra year. She
taught you...*

Wilson: *...geometry in my second year.*

House: *And when I was in my first year of high school here, she taught me Latin and [algebra].*

Wilson: (Inaudible).

House: Yes.

Wilson: *But we were fortunate, otherwise, we would have had to leave a year early or even two years.*

Kain: *Did the school go up to the eighth grade or...*

Wilson: *Yes. And for a while you could get two years of high school and that's what we stuck with.*

Kain: *Two years of high school, meaning ninth and tenth?*

Wilson: Yes.

Kain: *So you didn't have to leave, most of the time, until after tenth grade?*

Wilson: *I think families were urged to, because it was hard to get teachers that would teach that high. But they were willing, the ones...*

House: *Especially when Mother could help us.*

Wilson: *And Mother helped us at home.*

Kain: *Was the teacher employed by Kennecott?*

Wilson: *Yes. On the stairway there is a notice about hiring teachers.*

Kain: *When you did leave, were you well prepared? You were worried about being to class on time. You had a good enough background to...*

Wilson: *We fit in academically with no problem. [The male teacher, Jim Busey was] real sweet, very well educated.*

Kain: *I think Logan is going to interview him.*

Wilson: Yes, yes.

Kain: *What about adult education? Were there any...*

Wilson: *The teachers taught the English language and science. Men would*



Jerine Osborne, George Flowers (the lone African-American associated with Kennecott), Richard Osborne, and Inger Jensen. Flowers plays guitar at his Long Lake cabin.



“...we went to Long Lake and lived in a little cabin and fished in the (creek). [George Flowers] cooked fish like no one else. He put it all in the frying pan and cooked it and then turned it all over like it was one big fish cake. It was marvelous, you could eat the whole thing.”

DEBORAH VICKERY HOUSE

come and they'd have night classes. The teachers enjoyed it. The men worked so hard and were so appreciative and they learned so quickly and then they became American citizens while they were here.

Kain: *Would there have been a group of aliens or...*

House: *I think there would be three or four, maybe. And the next winter it would be just during school time and I don't know how many weeks the course was but maybe as long as they needed, or whatever. And I'm sure the teachers got paid for it but I doubt if (?) was offered to the men.*

Kain: *Did the teacher ever go to the mines and do that same thing?*

House: *No. They weren't allowed to ride the buckets.*

[Inaudible].

Kain: *So adult education, the English language, was that the only one?*

Wilson: *I think so (inaudible). Mostly they wanted the English language so they could become citizens.*

Kain: *Foreign people that wanted to become citizens. So, basically that was only really offered to those working in the mill, those living here.*

Wilson: *Well, the men from the mine would come down, I think.*

Kain: *They'd come down at night?*

Wilson: *If the class was offered two nights a week...*

Kain: *They could do that?*

Wilson: *And then I think they'd come down sometimes for the movies.*

House: *Didn't they have movies up at the mine?*

Wilson: *Yes, but I think they could come down whenever they wanted to.*

Kain: *If they were off their shift, they could...*

Wilson: *They could come down. I think they'd come down to the store. All they had to do was get on the buckets and go back. But I think it broke their time off.*

Kain: *So they had the opportunity to take the adult education class?*

Wilson: *Yes, and that was a long time ago, so that was good.*

Kain: *We've covered some of these topics in other questions.... You mentioned having your own chores to do, everybody pitched in around the house?*

House: *Yes, we had. When we got older.*

Kain: *You helped with the laundry?*

House: *Yes. (Inaudible).*

Kain: *And the shopping?*

Wilson: *Yes, we could. And we learned to make our own beds and, you know, things like that.*

House: *I think all the children helped.*

Deborah Vickery House gave the following additional information which she felt would be of interest:

In talking about our mother, Besse Blanchard Vickery, we didn't mention that she started the library in Kennecott, would hold a meeting, open to all, where new books would be discussed and ordered. She prepared well for those meetings. A week or two beforehand she would order a New York Sunday Times and a Seattle Sunday Times; from them she would take the Book Review section. As a result Kennecott Library had all of the most recent books. Men who worked in the mill as well as those who worked around camp used the library. It was a going concern. To finance the library a fee was asked from those who wanted to borrow books. It worked very well.

When visitors came to Kennecott my father often invited them to dinner. I learned early to watch their faces as they entered our small red and white company house. Their faces always reflected surprise as they stepped into our living room. They didn't expect to see a piano or walls lined with bookcases. On entering the dining room their amazement was complete when they saw a table set with a damask table cloth, sterling silver, and Haviland china. Such beauty as this was unusual in remote spots like Kennecott.

INGER JENSEN RICCI

Interview conducted by Ann Kain
National Park Service
June 21, 1990
Tape #1, Side #1

- Kain: *Inger, what year did you move to Kennecott and what age were you?*
- Ricci: *I was born there in 1918 at the hospital.*
- Kain: *How long did you stay?*
- Ricci: *I was there until 1932 and then I went to high school in Seattle for four years and Dad would come down and spend the winters with me and Mother would stay with me. And then I went back until - oh, I was up here about eight months and then went back to business college for a year and then came up and got married in Cordova in '38. And then they called up and needed someone for typing in the office in Kennecott. So they flew me up there in November and I was there through the day before Christmas, to type.*
- Kain: *So you grew up there and then went out to school and came back and worked there?*
- Ricci: *Yes, I was the only one that did. And we had always talked about this, 'cause we never expected the mine to close and we were all going to come back [?].*
- Kain: *How did your parents end up at Kennecott?*
- Ricci: *Well, from there they went to Cordova first and then they went to Kodiak. Being a carpenter, he never had any problem getting work.*
- Kain: *Your father was the master carpenter?*
- Ricci: *Yes, at Kennecott. And then they went to Kodiak and then to Seward where I was living after I left Cordova.*

Kain: *Where did they come to Kennecott from?*

Ricci: *From Denmark.*

Kain: *Straight from Denmark?*

Ricci: *Yes, um humm. Dad first and then Mother a few years later came over.*

Kain: *Was he involved as a carpenter at a mine in Denmark?*

Ricci: *No. He was - I figure he must have been about 21 when he came there [northwest coast of the U.S.]. I'm trying to figure out [?].*

Kain: *Why did he decide to go there?*

Ricci: *Well, what he did, he ran away from home and I have no idea how old he was at the time. But he went on a Danish merchant ship and then he jumped ship in Seattle and came to Alaska [?]. And I don't know what year it was but he had a picture of the first oil well, which is in Katalla in 1901. But then he also had pictures of when Mother and he got married in 1915 and they were pictures from Chilkat where we were going, close to Katalla, and it says honeymoon cabin,*



Inger Jensen.

Chilkat. So, in between 1901 and '15, I have no idea if he was in Kennecott or Chilkat or Katalla or where.

Kain: *He ran away and came over here - did he run away with your mother? Or did he go back and get her?*

Ricci: *No. He went back and courted her and then in 1915 she came over. And they were first cousins, which back in those days, in Europe at least, [?] they married [?].*

Kain: *And they went to Kennecott and there you began a long line of involvement in Kennecott.*

Ricci: *Yes.*

Kain: *You said you had left and gone out to school and come back and so forth. Did your parents remain in Kennecott the whole time you were out?*

Ricci: *No, Mother was with me and Dad came down in the winters.*

Kain: *When did he actually leave Kennecott and stop working?*

Ricci: *It was in the fall of '38. Because when they called me - I hadn't been married very long and I didn't want to go up then, but Mother had broken her arm and I was using that as my excuse. I had to stay with Mother, cause she was in Cordova then. So Dad says, no, I'll quit and I'll come down there and take care of her and you go up, you go type. So that's when I came.*

Kain: *Then you were there until Kennecott closed?*

Ricci: *Yes, the day before Christmas.*

Kain: *That must have been interesting.*

Ricci: *Yes, that was interesting.*

Kain: *When you were living in Cordova and you came up, you just came up on the train?*

Ricci: *No, that was winter. They flew me in.*

Kain: *The train wasn't running?*

Ricci: *Well no, it had shut down the eleventh of November. Which just happened to be my birthday, which I thought was kind of interesting.*

Kain: *Where did you live when you lived at Kennecott as a family?*

Ricci: *We lived up on the hill where the three houses are that they now call Silk Stocking Row. I had never heard that designation until recent years.*

Kain: *What did they call it then?*

Ricci: *The upper row, yes, houses on the hill.*

Kain: *I wondered about the Silk Stocking designation, when it was...*

Ricci: *Yes, I don't know when that came up.*

Kain: *I've seen it on maps.*

Ricci: *Yes, and you see it on the layout of the Great Alaska Kennicott Mine Company, the Silk Stocking [?]. They must have been the ones to name it so they could designate where it was.*

Kain: *And of those three - none of those have indoor plumbing?*

Ricci: *No. No indoor plumbing. There was running water in those, but no plumbing.*

Kain: *And heat?*

Ricci: *We used the stoves.*

Kain: *So there was no heat in those houses either?*

Ricci: *No.*

Kain: *You had wood stoves for heating as well as for cooking?*

Ricci: *Right.*

Kain: *I believe there are sheds out behind those.*

Ricci: *Yes, and the outhouses were in the sheds. At least ours was. I don't know - I think that all three were, yes.*

Kain: *I think so. What was the bigger section of the shed for?*

Ricci: *Well, for storage or for wood.*

Kain: *What were some of your chores around the household?*

Ricci: *Oh, well, being such a tomboy, I wanted everything outdoors. I kind of helped*

Dad with the wood a lot. You know, cutting all the wood for winter. Of course, Mother insisted that I do help in the house. I didn't like that part very much. I'd much rather be outdoors.

Kain: *But you did help with the cooking and cleaning when that was required?*

Ricci: *Yes.*

Kain: *You wanted to stick to outside chores. You were an only child?*

Ricci: *Yes. I had a brother who was a year older than I. And we went to Denmark when I was four and he contacted what I understand was tuberculosis of the throat. Now I'm not sure of that, but he passed away before we came back and we were only there three months. So it went very fast.*

Kain: *Yes. Those houses up there have two bedrooms, so you had your own room?*

Ricci: *Yes.*

Kain: *Better than a lot of people had at Kennecott.*

Ricci: *Right, I know that.*

Kain: *All doubled up...*

Ricci: *We had a nice cozy little house.*

Kain: *Did you live in that house the whole time you were there?*

Ricci: *Yes, except the first year that I was born and that was in one that was down below, just above Shaw's, and it's almost falling down.*

Kain: *Down on the lower road past the mill?*

Ricci: *No, no, right - you know where Shaws are?*

Kain: *Oh, yes.*

Ricci: *And the first schoolhouse. Well, it was right up above that.*

Kain: *O.K.*

Ricci: *There were three houses and we had the middle one and it is just about down.*

Kain: *On the same level as the lodge.*



Ingeborg Jensen and Lucille Konnerup at Angle Station.

Ricci: Yes.

Kain: *You walk straight out from what is now the lodge?*

Ricci: Yes.

Kain: *You had electricity?*

Ricci: Yes, oh yes.

Kain: *What about - your dad being a carpenter, what about improvements on the house?*

Ricci: *Well, we didn't have any more improvements than anybody else. He built a lot of those.*

Kain: *He built a lot of the houses?*

Ricci: *Yes. And one of the things up there that we always think is different, he had drawers in the stairway going upstairs. And it was a closet underneath so that was quite, you know, quite the thing [?] storage. And all the drawers upstairs were in the walls.*

Kain: *Was it just your house that had the drawers in the stairs?*

Ricci: *No, all those three there. In fact, probably the other four did too.*

Kain: *So it was of his design?*

Ricci: *Yes, that was the last group of houses that he built.*

Kain: *When you bought food, did you get all of your food from the company store?*

Ricci: *Yes. And we used scrip. You came across that, I'm sure.*

Kain: *Scrip, yes.*

Ricci: *We didn't use money hardly at all. We'd take that scrip down to the butcher shop and to the store.*

Kain: *You didn't get any food out of Cordova or McCarthy?*

Ricci: *No. But I read in a couple of places that they got a lot of the fresh stuff from Long Lake. There was a fellow down there that raised horses and had a big garden.*

Kain: *What about clothing?*

Ricci: *They usually used Sears and Roebuck catalog. But they did have a little down there, but not that much. Sears and, you know, Monkey Ward. That was the big thing, when we got our catalogs.*

Kain: *Dreamed about it and...?*

Ricci: *Yes. That was a lot of fun.*

Kain: *Most of the families were able to live in the single family unit?*

Ricci: *Yes.*

Kain: *There were several people that lived in the - what is now the lodge, they were of apartments?*

Ricci: *Yes, those were families too. That's where Eleanor Tjosevig lived.*

Kain: *Were you living up where you did because of - apparently not the size of your family, since you were one of the smaller ones - your father's level of work?*

Ricci: *I really don't think so. I think once those houses were built and this other little house was pretty small and he just*

put in and asked if he could get one of those.

Kain: *So whenever it was available, your name basically went on a list and you were in need, you got the next available one?*

Ricci: *That's the way I think it was, because - now, I came up and got married in September and not knowing we were gonna close, we had already put in for the third house on there, and that was where we were going to live.*

Kain: *So it didn't have to do with your status on the work force?*

Ricci: *No, not at all, because my husband was just chasing buckets up there in the mill.*

Kain: *What about the furniture?*

Ricci: *You know, we talked about that and I think the places were furnished, but nobody can really remember if they were furnished. But they must have been. I can't see [?].*

Kain: *From the people I talked to, it seemed the furniture was there when they got there.*

Ricci: Yes.

Kain: *And it stayed there when they left.*

Ricci: *That's right.*

Kain: *They thought maybe they rented it.*

Ricci: *I don't know about that.*

Kain: *Or at least it was company owned and you just used it.*

Ricci: *Or it came with the house. The rent, that included it.*

Kain: *What about single people, single men and women? Where did they live?*

Ricci: *Well, they stayed where they - like the doctors and the office workers and such, they lived in the staff house. But if they were just yard workers and so forth, why they lived in the bunkhouse.*

Kain: *But if you were a single female, you lived in the staff house?*

Ricci: *That's right.*

Kain: *On the floor strictly for females?*

Ricci: *Yes, the nurses and the teachers.*

Kain: *The clerical staff as well, the women typists and so forth?*

Ricci: Yes.

Kain: *How about health? How were you? Were you healthy when you were growing up?*

Ricci: *No, not really. I had pneumonia and I was there - I found the bill when we were sorting papers - I was there for seventeen and a half days in the hospital and it cost \$58.*

Kain: *Fifty-eight dollars. So that answers my next question as to whether you had to pay for health care.*

Ricci: *Yes, someone said that they saw a list of theirs that we paid \$2.50 a month for health care. Now, I wouldn't remember that but it's possible that we all did pay a certain amount for what [?]. I don't know. And then when I was ten, I was still so sickly that we went to Seattle and had my tonsils out and they told them to take me to a warm climate and we were in California for three months. But*

when I came back I just didn't look like the same person, I had put on so much weight. I was so skinny up until the operation.

Kain: *What about childhood diseases? Did you have any childhood diseases while you were there?*

Ricci: *No, we didn't get them up there because, you know, we were so secluded up there. But when we went back out then I had chicken pox and I had measles.*

Kain: *When you were older?*

Ricci: *Yes, when I went to Seattle.*

Kain: *What was the hospital staff? How many nurses and doctors?*

Ricci: *Oh, I'm not sure. There was never more than one doctor and maybe two to three nurses, I would think. I saw one picture in my book that had two nurses in it.*

Kain: *What about dental?*

Ricci: *Yes, we had a dentist. His office was in the same building as the private mess.*



Inger Jensen rides horseback atop Uncle Axel Hanson.

Kain: *Was he there all the time?*

Ricci: *Yes.*

Kain: *Did he bring his family or was it just him?*

Ricci: *Yes, he had a family. [?]*

Kain: *Do you remember any type of mine accident that happened or mill accident that happened?*

Ricci: *No, I don't. I probably wouldn't have noticed or heard that much about it.*

Kain: *Was the hospital pretty full, you know, on a daily basis?*

Ricci: *I have no idea, being just a kid.*

Kain: *Well, we understand that. You said you had to go to Seattle to have your tonsils taken out, but you could have had them taken out there at Kennecott.*

Ricci: *Yes. Probably could have.*

Kain: *Why did your mom choose to take you out?*

Ricci: *Well, I don't really know why she did it, because Dad was [?].*

Kain: *Was that the only hospital in the area?*

Ricci: *Yes.*

Kain: *No doctor in McCarthy or?*

Ricci: *Not in McCarthy. There was in Cordova.*

Kain: *In Cordova?*

Ricci: *Yes.*

Kain: *Was there a hospital in Cordova?*

Ricci: *Yes.*

Kain: *Kennecott hospital - did it supply medical assistance to the outlying areas, not just company people?*

Ricci: *Yes - anyone in the area.*

Kain: *We were talking about childhood diseases and that kind of pushes me into the school subject. When you were in school, how many children were in your class?*

Ricci: *Well, there was probably 20 in the schoolhouse and there were three of us that started first grade and went - in seventh grade one of them left, but we got one more in eighth grade. As I remember, there were never more than three in a class at any time.*

Kain: *At any time?*

Ricci: *Yes.*

Kain: *But 20 pretty much all the time?*

Ricci: *Yes, with the two rooms. One up to the sixth grade and - first to fifth and then sixth, seventh and eighth in the other. A big room and a little room.*

Kain: *So there must have been two teachers?*

Ricci: *Yes.*

Kain: *Female teachers and were they single?*

Ricci: *Yes, at least for the moment. It didn't last too long if they were single, however.*

Kain: *The same thing with the nurses?*

Ricci: *Yes.*

Kain: *Now, when they married, did they continue teaching?*

Ricci: *No, they weren't supposed to teach. There was one exception, however, that I know of. But that was in latter years. And so they'd have to get another teacher in the middle of the year if they were married in the middle of the year. But I only remember that once.*

Kain: *What about the nurses, could they continue to nurse?*

Ricci: *No, they had to quit.*

Kain: *What about women clerical staff, if they married?*

Ricci: *I don't think they could work there either, because I remember Nell McCann - she was one of those that had a lot of the addresses for the reunion - she lived in the apartment house.*

Kain: *So, if you were a married woman you could not hold down a job?*

- Ricci: *Right.*
- Kain: *That's interesting. I hadn't run across that information yet - I mean, I knew teachers didn't teach if they were married but I didn't realize that was true of other professions. Back to the school. You all had to attend school?*
- Ricci: *Oh, yes, unless there was no school then we didn't have to go.*
- Kain: *Do you remember any particular kids that were bullies or that were problems in the school at all?*
- Ricci: *I remember one boy who was kind of a problem, but maybe it was just because he and I didn't get along. I don't really know if he was a problem at school.*
- Kain: *Do you think that it was a fairly typical school, other than the fact that it was a smaller school than most? What about adult education, classes for miners and mill workers?*
- Ricci: *As I remember it, when my aunt came over from Denmark, I wasn't very old, and they had night school here for those who wanted to become citizens. Dad*
- might have gone there too, because after all, he did jump ship in Seattle and [?] and he may have done the same thing. But she went to that night school and became a citizen.*
- Kain: *What about English as a foreign language?*
- Ricci: *Yes, I suppose they must have had English - at that night school they must have had a [?].*
- Kain: *I was wondering, because there seemed to be a lot of people from different ethnic backgrounds that came up to Kennecott from Europe. Do you think there was a particularly large group of one particular ethnic background?*
- Ricci: *Well, it seems to me that there were more Scandinavians and Germans than I remember of any others. But there were others.*
- Kain: *Do you have any idea why a lot of Scandinavians would have been in mining?*
- Ricci: *Well, in the first place, the climate was a lot like Norway. Of course, Mother was*

so homesick because it's so flat in Denmark and here she was surrounded with these mountains and she said she was so hemmed in and no ocean. It was like, you know.

Kain: *You think maybe the climate was a draw for a lot of those people?*

Ricci: *Yes, I think so.*

Kain: *Were there many Orientals? In a lot of other mining towns in the Lower 48 that I'm familiar with, there were a lot of Oriental workers.*

Ricci: *Yes, we did have some up here. They had the laundry, which I guess was Japanese, because my aunt worked there. And I think they were Japanese that were cooking in the private mess until they got someone else. Mildred Erickson, her uncle, cooked there for a while.*

Kain: *What about miners being Oriental, do you know?*

Ricci: *I don't think there were very many up there. I don't know what I did with that sheet. I ran across a sheet that had all*

the nationalities in 1921 that were working up there. It was really interesting how many of each kind there were.

Kain: *You remember mostly the Oriental being involved in domestic type of thing - the laundry, the cleaning, the cooking.*

Ricci: *They may have had - those that were cleaning at the bunkhouse could have been too.*

Kain: *You had mentioned Japanese cooking and you mentioned a - what do you call it, a general mess or a...*

Ricci: *A private mess, for those who lived in the staff house.*

Kain: *A private mess.*

Ricci: *The people that lived in the staff house and the - like the teachers and the nurses and so forth, all [?].*

Kain: *Was that in the staff house or was it in a separate...?*

Ricci: *That was in the building next to the hospital - on the right side of the hospital.*

Kain: *Front of one bunkhouse?*

Ricci: *Yes, that's the one.*

Kain: *As I recall, it had kind of a common sitting room in the front of it.*

Ricci: *Yes.*

Kain: *The private mess was back behind it. Was anybody else living in that building?*

Ricci: *That was the same building that had the library and the dentist office. And at one time I think the creamery, where they put the milk in the bottles. It was either in that building or in the bunkhouse in the back of that building.*

Kain: *It was a creamery there then?*

Ricci: *I guess that's what you'd call it. All they did was bring the milk up there and put it in bottles.*

Kain: *They'd store it a little while?*

Ricci: *Yes. Well, until they could take it around to people, you know, [?].*

Kain: *Going back to ethnic groups and the working - your father being the master carpenter - did he have any problems that you're aware of as far as labor?*

Ricci: *I wasn't aware of any. I remember that he had a Norwegian that worked for him (inaudible). That's the only one that I actually remember working for Dad.*

Kain: *You don't remember any labor problems?*

Ricci: *Well, there probably were but the kids, they don't notice those things.*

Kain: *He didn't come home and talk about it?*

Ricci: *Well, if he did, it was way over my head.*

Kain: *Now, your mother - did she, being a married woman she wasn't allowed to actually work, did she do any other things within the town, other than housewife type things?*

Ricci: *Well, when she first came, apparently they were up at Angle Station, which is one of the stations on the way up to the mine and she did some cooking up there. And she had chickens, because I*



Left to right: Louis Vic, Mrs. Johnson, Mrs. Jensen, and Inger Jensen.

can picture her feeding the chickens up there. And she used to go down to town on her skis - both Dad and Mother skied - and then ride the tram back up. And for a long time she was the only woman that ever rode that. But Frank Morris said after, later years, that others did that.

Kain: *But it was a long time coming to allow women to ride the tram cars?*

Ricci: *Yes. But they weren't gonna let her have to ski back up there.*

Kain: *That would be kind of difficult. You mentioned that you went out to Seattle for surgery and then you went to Denmark. Do you remember any other travelling that you did?*

Ricci: *No, that's it.*

Kain: *Those were for specific reasons.*

Ricci: *Yes.*

Kain: *Seattle for surgery and...*

Ricci: *Denmark for family, to visit them.*

Kain: *Did you only go to Denmark the one time?*

Ricci: *Yes.*

Kain: *Did you go out on family picnics and things like that?*

Ricci: *Oh, yes. We used to go down to Long Lake and to Strelna also. Strelna had real nice cabins to rent and he had horses to ride and that was fun.*

Kain: *How did you get there?*

Ricci: *Well, we either went on the train or by the Speeder. I don't know if you have heard people mention the Speeder.*

Kain: *Yes.*

Ricci: *That's usually the way we went. And then occasionally, I had some good friends in Cordova and I used to go down and spend two weeks in the summer with them and they let me ride the caboose to go down there and I loved that. Sit up high and look out the window.*

Kain: *So you went out and stayed in Cordova friends. Your parents didn't go along?*

Ricci: *No, no. Our friends in Cordova, they had two little girls.*

Kain: *They'd bring you down to play.*

Ricci: *Yes, and they were from Denmark. They were my parents' good friends.*

Kain: *Oh, I see. We were talking about your mother and you helping around the house. Did you have a garden?*

Ricci: *Yes, Dad had the garden and I did help in the garden some too.*

Kain: *That was outside and you liked being outside.*

Ricci: *Yes. He was a great gardener. He had a root house where we kept the vegetables all winter.*

Kain: *So some of the vegetables were kept?*

Ricci: *Oh, yes, the potatoes and cabbages and carrots.*

Kain: *It was a pretty good size garden to grow potatoes and...*

Ricci: *Oh, yes. And he also had chickens and rabbits. They built the chicken house over the steam line so there was plenty of heat there.*

Kain: *It's still there.*

Ricci: *Yes.*

Kain: *The building is still there.*

Ricci: *So is the rabbit hutch.*

Kain: *The chicken wire is still on them.*

Ricci: *And Deb and Jane Vickery's father was involved in that too, in the chickens.*

Kain: *[Inaudible.]*

Ricci: *Yes. That's when they lived in the third house. Then they moved over to the last one of the four houses, so they were a little further away. But he was a great gardener too.*

Kain: *What about religious services?*

Ricci: *We had an itinerant minister that came by, maybe only once a month. One of them was situated in Cordova and the*

other one was, apparently, over out of Seward, I think. 'Cause later on he became the Alaska Railroad minister and would go up and down the railroad and hold services.

Kain: *Did you have any religious services when he wasn't there?*

Ricci: *We had Sunday school and some of the mothers got together and had Sunday school. There would be a pretty good turnout in the schoolhouse.*

Kain: *So it was on Sundays when the minister wasn't there.*

Ricci: *Yes, that's right.*

Kain: *Well, you were there probably longer than most.*

Ricci: *Yes.*

Kain: *You consider Kennecott your home?*

Ricci: *Oh, definitely.*

Kain: *You felt your family [?].*

Ricci: *Um humm.*

Kain: *The social life. Did the families socialize with any of the single people working there?*

Ricci: *Oh, yes. They had the community dances down in the community hall a lot. In fact, it was almost every Saturday. And when they had their dances at the staff house it was a little different, because everybody wasn't invited to that.*

Kain: *But the ones down at the community hall were for the whole camp - now, did that include the miners up in the mines?*

Ricci: *If they wanted, but they never came down for that. If they came down, they went to McCarthy.*

Kain: *They just came down and grabbed the train and went to McCarthy and then just came back through?*

Ricci: *Yes. There was also a taxi service out of McCarthy.*

Kain: *The people that you knew and did things with - were they people who worked at the mill, and lived right there in that vicinity where you were living, on*

a lower level of the hill? Did you frequently have the single people over for dinner?

Ricci: *Oh, yes.*

Kain: *What about other families?*

Ricci: *Yes.*

Kain: *Did the families go back and forth for dinner?*

Ricci: *Yes, um humm.*

Kain: *What about other social activities?*

Ricci: *Well, we used to play a lot of cards and we'd visit back and forth when we went to school. And then, of course, we had the library and Mother used to be involved in that and she would be down at the library taking care of it. And I kind of inherited it after I got bigger. [?]*

Kain: *You helped with the library when you were a little older, checking out the books there?*

Ricci: *They had a pretty good selection up there.*

Kain: *Did they?*

Ricci: *And when they closed it, why, they kind of divided them up. I still have a few of the books [?].*

Kain: *It will be interesting to hang on to them and see what happens. Did you have a lot of children's books?*

Ricci: *They had a pretty good, yes, well I don't think the public library had too many children's books, but the school had a pretty good school library.*

Kain: *What happened to all those books?*

Ricci: *I imagine that they were divided up or [?].*

Kain: *What other kind of socializing - you mentioned the dance. How often did they have a dance?*

Ricci: *Well, sometimes - as I say, in the winter they probably had it every week. Or maybe not that often, but I know that everybody came and the children came and danced and then afterwards they had coffee and cake. I can always remember all those delicious cakes that*

the women brought. Then they also had some basketball games down there. And then in summer, they had baseball games, McCarthy versus Kennecott, or the miners had a team also and they would come down, especially on the Fourth of July and play baseball. And they practiced a lot and in the evenings in summer we'd go down there and watch them practice.

Kain: *Social gatherings, like those dances, it was for the whole family or just the adults?*

Ricci: *Really more, including the whole family.*

Kain: *Everybody was invited?*

Ricci: *Yes.*

Kain: *You mentioned the baseball games and playing against McCarthy. How did the people in Kennecott see McCarthy?*

Ricci: *Well, they didn't let their children go down there alone. They thought it was sort of an evil town, but there were a lot of good families that lived down there besides the line. And all the bars are mostly down there too.*

Kain: *There was no alcohol allowed at Kennecott?*

Ricci: *No.*

Kain: *None bought or sold?*

Ricci: *Not supposed to be. There were home brews in places. And currant wine - my dad made wonderful currant wine.*

Tape #1

Side #2

Kain: *Did you go to McCarthy very often?*

Ricci: *Not too often. In the summer we would hike down there. Our mothers would usually go with us. In McCarthy we'd go in the drugstore and get ice cream cones, whereas you can't do that in Kennecott, so that was our treat to go down there. And then we'd walk back again, so it was a good hike.*

Kain: *You were about ready for another ice cream cone when you got back to Kennecott. What did the people, other than running the bars in McCarthy, what did they do?*



Baby Ole Jensen.

Ricci: *Well, of course, there was O'Neill's store, which was an all around store, just like Watsjold's store was.*

Kain: *So Watsjold's ran a store there as well.*

Ricci: *Yes.*

Kain: *There were a couple of people running stores.*

Ricci: *Yes. And there was the drugstore before that burned down and the ice cream parlor. I think there was a barbershop. And then of course, where the lodge is in McCarthy, Hubricks lived there and he was a photographer. And then the dormitory across the way belonged to who we called Ma Johnson and she took in boarders.*

Kain: *McCarthy was a sizable town then?*

Ricci: *Yes, yes, it was.*

Kain: *Did it pretty much fold when Kennecott closed up?*

Ricci: *Yes. But there were more people that stayed there. In Kennecott there was no one except one family who stayed as caretakers, a German family.*

Kain: *How long did they stay?*

Ricci: *I think a couple of years. They were good friends of Mother and Dad. But then after that, there was no one watching [?].*

Kain: *Why did they leave them there - was there a possibility of coming back in and reopening?*

Ricci: *Yes. 'Cause we all thought that we would reopen.*

Kain: *Then after a few years they decided that wasn't going to happen?*

Ricci: *Yes.*

Kain: *And they sold it.*

Ricci: *Yes, and they sold a lot of the buildings.*

Kain: *Did they sell the buildings soon after closing?*

Ricci: *No. I don't remember when the Great Kennicott Land Company opened, but it was owned by several different people around here. I imagine [inaudible].*

Kain: *So they formed a company and bought the buildings from the Kennecott Copper Corporation?*

Ricci: *Apparently. And then there was a group that had tried mining and that's when they took down the superintendent's house and the manager's house and the staff house, because they were mining on the side there.*

Kain: *Which is now in the creek. The creek was coming right into the office as well.*

Ricci: *Right.*

Kain: *And that was?*

Ricci: *I'm not sure what year it was. It's a shame that those buildings - those would have been nice buildings, especially the superintendent's and manager's houses.*

Kain: *I would imagine. They just tore those down.*

Ricci: *As I read in that "Ghosts of Kennecott" and didn't realize that Steven Birch - it says that he had that superintendent's house built as his honeymoon cottage [inaudible].*

Kain: *So when Kennecott closed, that pretty much took care of McCarthy, but a few people remained there. You don't have any idea how long Kennecott was left just sitting there with nobody taking care of it and still being owned by Kennecott Copper Corporation.*

Ricci: *No, I don't remember just how long it was.*

Kain: *And you left because it was closing.*

Ricci: *Oh, yes.*

Kain: *Did your father retire - then you left and went to Seward?*

Ricci: *Yes, after - we lived in Cordova one winter and then went to Seward because my husband had gone to high school in Seward and knew a lot of people.*

Kain: *Did your father retire and go there with you?*

Ricci: *No, he went to Kodiak. Did some work in construction there [?].*

Kain: *Did you work when you went to Seward?*

Ricci: *No, I was in the family way and after the children started school - we [my husband and I] had a grocery store by then and I was working in the grocery store part time.*

Kain: *He was running the grocery store?*

Ricci: *Yes. And meat market.*

Kain: *When did you come to Anchorage and how long have you been here?*

Ricci: *About 22 years.*

Kain: *That's quite a while. One thing we briefly talked about before we began the tape was socialization once you left Kennecott. You said you left there and went to school in Seattle, going from a school of 20 kids to a building of 2,500. What kind of problems did you find there with that?*

Ricci: *Well, I was just so shy that I was afraid to do anything except the very essentials. Like I would have loved to play basketball and that sort of thing, but I was too shy to enter into those things. After the first year, I did. When I walked to school, if I saw someone*

coming along the street, I'd cross the street so I didn't have to pass him. It was really difficult.

Kain: *Yes, I bet. Did you make any friends in that first year?*

Ricci: *Oh, yes, definitely.*

Kain: *You did have a few people that you knew?*

Ricci: *Just sat around in the home room, you know. Oh, yes. There were two of them. I was quite tall at that time, not now but at that time, and there were two other girls that were a little taller than I am they both played basketball, so I got involved with them. Also, children from Kennecott who left before me all went to the same high school, so there was moral support.*

Kain: *Did you play any other sports other than basketball?*

Ricci: *We played hockey in the summer, but I was all for ice hockey and this, of course, was field hockey. It wasn't the same. When I went back for my fiftieth high school reunion, one of those two tall girls was there, so I got to see her.*

Kain: *When you got out of high school then, you went on to...?*

Ricci: *Business college, also in Seattle, but I went home in June and back in February.*

Kain: *To business college?*

Ricci: *Yes.*

Kain: *That was also in Seattle?*

Ricci: *Yes.*

Kain: *And you were there a year, two years?*

Ricci: *A year, then worked till September in Seattle.*

Kain: *And then you came back up to Alaska.*

Ricci: *Yes.*

Kain: *When you left here to go to school, did you ever come back and visit during that time you were outside in school?*

Ricci: *No. So you see, there is four years that I don't know anything about what really*

went on in Kennecott, who was going to school or anything.

Kain: *But you came back up and lived in Cordova, or did you go straight back to Kennecott?*

Ricci: *No, I went back to Kennecott for just a little while.*

Kain: *Not in Cordova? And I imagine that you were quite sad when the mine closed.*

Ricci: *Definitely. That's where I was raised with my family and planned on raising my own family there.*

Kain: *Yes, that would be hard ... did you keep in contact with most of the people from Kennecott when you left?*

Ricci: *Yes, a lot of my girlfriends I did. And a few years ago we had a luncheon reunion in Seattle and there were seven of us that came. Two from up here and others from the Seattle area.*

Kain: *So over the years you've kept in touch with those people.*

Ricci: *Yes, at Christmas time anyway.*

Kain: *And you've been back to Kennecott a number of times since they've closed.*

Ricci: *Oh, yes.*

Kain: *Did you take your children over there and say, see there's...*

Ricci: *No, two of my children have never been there. The other one has an airplane and he's been in a couple of times. And because this reunion is so exciting, why, we are talking about a family reunion next year up there and getting those who haven't seen it up there. I don't know if we'll do that, but it could be fun.*

Kain: *Yes, I bet. The two that haven't been there, where do they live?*

Ricci: *They all live here in Anchorage.*

Kain: *They live here in Anchorage but haven't been up there?*

Ricci: *We never could get together on it, because they're working and, of course, I'm retired but I can go any time, but they can't.*

Kain: *Well, I think that pretty much covers what I wanted to cover with you and I think we could probably turn off the tape. Thank you very much.*

INDEX:

Accidents – 14, 121, 189, 202, 226-27, 268, 292
 Alaska, State of – 153
 Alaska, Territory of – 57, 63, 153
 Alaska Railroad – 300
 Alaska Road Commission – 140, 145, 154-55
 Alaska State Library – 68
 Alaska State Museum – 68
 Alaska Steamship Co. – 30
 Anchorage – 58, 70, 152, 208, 306, 308
 Aviation – see flying

Ball mill – 142
 Baseball – 8-9, 29, 116, 138, 193-94, 241, 302
 Basketball – 8, 46, 302
 Baultoff Lake – 237
 Beans, James B., Jr. – 11, 13, 17-19
 Beans, James B., Sr. – 10-26
 Beans, Neona – 18-19
 Bears – 9, 24, 44-45, 248
 Birch, Stephen – 305
 Black residents – 183, 191, 278
 Bonanza mine – 20, 42, 76, 275
 Bremner – 110
 Brososky, Ronald – 60, 62
 Busey, James L. – 56-86, 174, 277
 Busey, Lester – 57

Cameron, Bill – 145, 153-54
 Canada – 148, 212
 Card playing – 8, 19, 132, 164, 229, 241, 301
 Carpenter, Mr. – 47
 Cars and trucks – 38, 104, 122, 233
 Castle Rock Mine – 42
 Cemetery – 110
 Chile – 168-72, 186, 196
 Chilkat – 283
 Chinese residents – 191
 Chisana – 145, 157-58
 Chistochina – 156, 164
 Chitina – 48, 91, 104, 140, 144-45, 156-57, 160-61
 Christmas – 45-46, 66, 98, 112, 122-24, 179, 183-84, 191, 201, 240-41, 256, 282, 284, 307
 Church (clergy) – 82, 120, 137, 191, 236-37, 271, 299-300
 Clark, Miss – 276
 Climax, Colo. – 91, 94, 102
 Closing (of Kennecott) – 59, 62, 85, 141, 148, 171, 197, 248
 Commissioner, U.S. – 83, 120
 Cooper Pass – 145
 Copper Center – 119
 Copper River and North Western (CR&NW) Railroad – see railroad
 Cordova – 30, 32, 56, 85, 91, 112, 125, 133, 227, 230, 237, 271, 282, 284, 292, 298-299, 305, 307
 Cows – see dairy

Dairy – 34, 36-37, 108, 117, 181, 196-97, 296
 Dan Creek – 38, 54

Dances – 8, 13, 46, 48, 105-06, 124, 131, 164, 179, 183, 241,
 Danielson, Eric – 95
 Danielson, Ruth – see Ruth Waters
 Danish workers – 283, 295, 298-99
 Dennis, Catherine – 251
 Dennis, Jim – 246
 Dentist – 67, 107, 227, 272, 291-92, 296
 Detention camp – see diseases
 Diseases, childhood – 103, 187, 228, 268-73, 290
 Dogs and dog teams – 35-36, 122, 125, 129, 131-32, 180-81, 227
 Donoho peak – 12
 Douglas, Alaska – 49, 52
 Douglass, Jean – 108
 Douglass family – 263
 Duggan, Jim – 88, 140
 Duggan, Mrs. – 89
 Duggan (Clark), Mary Ellen – 31, 88-117, 222
 Duggan, Peggy – 31, 34, 89, 92

 Earthquake (1964) – 30, 193
 Easter – 98
 Edwards, Jim – 71
 Erickson, Aaron – 100
 Erickson, Arthur – 29
 Erickson (Reis), Mildred – 88-117, 217, 295
 Erickson, Mrs. – 100
 Erie Mine (trail) – 54, 165, 218, 275

Fairbanks – 86
 Fisling, Mr. – 100
 Flowers, George – 191, 249, 278
 Flying – 23, 56-57, 308
 Frederick and Nelson – 250

 Garages (commercial) – 38, 126
 Gardens – 113, 116-17, 139, 178, 200, 236, 273, 288, 299
 Garrity, Mrs. – 125
 German workers – 294, 304
 Gillespie, Dr. and Mrs. – 266
 Gimby, Nelson – 140-66
 Glacier, Kennicott – 17, 24-25, 54, 193, 195
 Glad, Harold – 245, 265
 Goldfield, Nev. – 88, 90
 Great Kennicott Land Co. – 285, 304-05
 Green Butte Mine – 118-19, 121-24, 128, 131-32, 134, 138
 Gulliffson, Ruth and Mary – 149

 Hancock, Mr. – 119
 Handball – 8
 Hanson, Axel – 291
 Harrais, Margaret – 83, 125
 Harry, Dr. – 180
 Hayes, Lem – 180
 Heiser, John – 141
 Hiking – 9, 24, 106, 132
 Hill, Dr. and Mrs. – 266
 Hockey – see skating
 Holdsworth, Phil – 152-53

Horses – 37, 113, 116-17, 288
 Hospital – 19, 22, 81, 96, 116, 129, 187, 189, 200, 212-14,
 226-27, 265, 270-71, 282, 291-92
 Howard (Hodges), Catherine – 212-43
 Hubrick, J. P. – 186, 304
 Humphries, Billy – 60, 62, 68
 Hunting – 12-13, 24, 116, 218
 Hussey (Berg), Patricia “Patty” – 28-55
 Hussey, Vernon – 29

 Ice rink – see skating
 Independence Mine (Palmer) – 85, 116
 Inside Passage – 133
 Iverson’s farm – 132

 Jack Creek – 145, 151
 Jacobsen family – 32
 Japanese residents – 23, 36, 76, 236, 295
 Jensen, Chris – 214
 Jensen (Ricci), Inger – 4, 6-9, 29, 31-33, 50, 92, 108, 119,
 128, 132, 134, 146, 175, 191, 203, 265, 272-73, 278,
 282-308
 Jensen, Ingeborg – 92, 287, 297
 Jensen, Ole – 7, 287, 303
 Johnson, Anna and Frank – 287, 297
 Johnson, Ma – 304
 July 4th – 29-30, 104, 112, 138, 194, 241, 265, 302
 Jumbo Mine – 44, 275
 Juneau – 30, 49, 52, 55, 244, 246

Kalas, Mike – 111, 116
 Karnes, Anthony – 57
 Katalla – 284
 “Kennecott Star” – 65, 68, 84
 Kennicott Glacier Lodge – 4-5, 28, 48, 56, 110, 141, 168,
 209-10, 212, 244, 286, 289
 Kenyon family – 72, 174
 Ketchikan – 58
 King, Miss – 108
 Kirchhoff, M. J. – 43
 Kirkwood, Jody – 4, 218
 Kirkwood, Rich – 4, 173, 218
 Klim (powdered milk) – 196
 Kodiak – 217, 282, 305
 Konnerup, Mrs. – 263
 Konnerup, Navarre – 275
 Konnerup, Yvonne (Lahti) – 50, 108, 174, 222, 263
 Krantz (Ramer), Bertha – 35, 216

 Latouche – 28, 32, 48, 89, 91, 94
 Layoffs and firings – 112, 117
 Leaching plant – 11, 22, 96
 Leadville, Colo. – 91, 94, 102
 Lecount, Ethel – 231
 Letendre, John – 34, 113, 185, 192, 195, 222
 Library – 106-07, 117, 136, 229, 281, 296, 301
 Liquor (Prohibition) – 81, 139, 158, 302
 Little Eldorado Creek – 158
 Lloyd, Mr. – 114
 Long Lake – 100, 237, 249, 278, 288, 298
 Los Angeles – 16-17, 23

- Malik, Diane – 207
 Marshall, Robert and Hilda – 120-21
 Marshall store, McCarthy – 137
 May Creek – 39
 McCann, Nell – 64, 149-51, 165, 217, 293
 McCann, Pat – 149
 McCarthy – 9, 18, 26, 35, 43, 68-69, 71, 80, 104, 118, 120, 123, 129-30, 136-39, 170, 186, 194, 207, 265, 300, 302, 304-5
 McCarthy Airport – 56-57, 248
 McCarthy Creek – 13
 McCarthy museum – 206, 208
 McCarthy Weekly News – 84
 McGavock (Lamb), Jean – 174, 187, 216, 266
 McGavock, Jim – 226
 McGavock family – 255, 261
 Means, Sam – 183
 Melloy, Joe – 192, 198
 Mexico – 86
 Montgomery Ward – 45, 124, 250, 288
 Moore (Elliott), Jeanne – 168-210
 Moore, Jimmy – 170, 173, 179-80, 189, 198, 201, 203
 Moore, Mrs. – 168-72, 190, 198
 Moore (Henderson), Nan – 168-210
 Morgan, Lon – 261
 Morgan, Mr. – 100
 Morris, Bruce – 29, 60, 62, 70, 222
 Morris, Frank – 60, 62, 70-71, 215, 222, 298
 Morris, Jack – 237
 Morris, Lyle – 62, 187, 216, 226
 Morris family – 237, 240
 Mosquitoes – 33, 106
 Mount Blackburn – 66
 Movies – 8, 13, 46, 106, 192, 242, 280
 Murders (1983) – 175
 Music/bands – 47, 208, 264
 Nabesna airstrip – 154-55
 Nabesna Mine – 140-41, 144-46, 151-57, 162, 164
 Nabesna road – 145, 151
 National Creek – 117, 195
 Nikolai Creek – 80, 132
 Nizina River/bridge – 38, 121
 Northland Transportation Co. – 30
 Norway – 113, 118, 132, 136, 139, 191, 294, 296
 Nurses – 212-14, 216, 231, 265, 268, 290-291, 293
 Olsen, Mrs. – 112
 Olson, Mrs. – 276
 O'Neill, Jack – 69-71, 83
 O'Neill, Mrs. – 69
 O'Neill, Tommy – 60, 62, 67, 198
 O'Neill store, McCarthy – 137, 180, 304
 Orange Hill airstrip – 154
 Osborne, Jerime (Jerine) – 108, 278
 Osborne, Richard – 108, 278
 Overguard, Mrs. – 111-12
 Pierce, S. S. and Co. – 221
 Postal service – 197, 250
 Postovich, Tom – 20
 Powell, George – 45

Power plant (power house) – 28, 36, 39-40, 62, 141, 147,
178, 218, 245, 255
Presley, David – 34
Presley, Jean – 31, 92
Prince of Wales Island – 53
Prostitution – 80, 131, 207-08
Pytel, Johnny – 60, 62

Quarantine – see diseases

Radio station, private – 195-96
Railroad (trains) – 77, 91, 104, 138-39, 176-77, 194, 200,
214, 246, 249-50, 271, 284
Railroad station (Kennecott) – 180
Ramer, Pete – 217
Reeve, Bob – 155-56
Richardson family – 192
Richelson, Mr. – 65, 85
Ringer, Tom – 20

School – 28, 34, 56, 59, 62-64, 70-73, 94-95, 107, 117,
123-25, 136, 214, 230, 232, 276-77, 280, 292-94
Scobie (McGavock), Jean – 266
Scrip – 288
Sears and Roebuck – 45, 124, 183, 221, 250, 289
Seattle – 17, 19, 57, 107, 109-11, 116, 129, 132-33, 136,
152-53, 178, 183, 206, 212, 214, 227, 246-48, 268-69,
282-283, 290, 294, 298, 306-7
Seldovia – 58-59, 62, 70, 81
Seward – 58, 70, 282, 300, 305
Shaw, Al and Lynda – 286

Shushanna – see Chisana
Silk Stocking Row – 219, 255, 285
Simmerman, Nancy – 129-30
Skating – 8, 13-14, 29-30, 105, 116, 181, 193-94, 233, 306
Skiing – 8, 14, 77, 80, 105, 181, 298
Slana – 155, 157
Sлимпert, Bill – 117
Snider house, McCarthy – 179
Stannard, E. Tappan – 215
Stewart, Claude – 156
Strawberry Island – 32
Strelna – 298
Sullivan, Bob – 149-50, 283
Sullivan, Gertrude – 149-50
Sullivan, Mike – 283

Tacoma – 57
Tennis – 8-9, 24, 106, 114, 116, 194, 240
Thanksgiving – 201, 221
Tibbs, Mrs. – 156
Tjosevig (Eidemiller), Eleanor – 4, 92, 118-39, 207, 289
Tjosevig, Judy – 129
Tjosevig, Nils – 120
Tonsina – 104, 119
Toohey, Dr. – 180, 194
Trains – see railroad
Tramway – 8, 14, 42, 275, 280, 289, 296, 298
Turner, Dr. – 180

Underwood, “Grandpa” and Jean – 120-21
Unions – 16

University of Alaska (Fairbanks) – 71

Valdez – 83, 85, 118

Vic, Louis – 297

Vickery, Bessie Blanchard – 281

Vickery (House), Deborah – 7, 31, 177, 222, 244-81, 299

Vickery (Wilson), Jane – 7, 31, 108, 177, 244-81, 299

Wagon road (McCarthy-Kennecott) – 76-77

Walker family – 251

Water house – 6, 257

Waters (Danielson), Ruth – 35, 95, 276

Watkins, Dick and Barbara Rose - 4

Watsjold, John – 125

Watsjold, Mrs. – 131-32

Watsjold, Oscar – 125

Watsjold, Stella – 50, 131

Watsjold family – 123, 129, 137, 304

Whipple, Bob – 43

Whipple, Marvin – 222

Whipple, Mrs. – 42

Whitham, Carl – 144, 151, 156, 158

Wilhelm, Paul – 224

Wold, Sig – 35-36

Work slowdown (1932-35) – 180, 197

Wrangell – 133

Wrangell-St. Elias News – 69, 173-74

Ziegler, Eustace – 99



EXCEPT WHERE NOTED, ALL PHOTOGRAPHS WERE REPRODUCED FROM THE PERSONAL ALBUMS OF THE "KENNECOTT KIDS."

WE REGRET THAT NOT ALL INDIVIDUALS IN THIS PUBLICATION COULD BE IDENTIFIED. READERS WITH KNOWLEDGE OF THESE PERSONS MAY CONTACT HISTORIAN GEOFF BLEAKLEY, WRANGELL-ST. ELIAS NATIONAL PARK AND PRESERVE, (907) 822-5234.

EXCEPT WHERE NOTED, ALL ILLUSTRATIONS WERE REPRODUCED FROM *LIVELY ADVERTISING CUTS OF THE TWENTIES AND THIRTIES*, DOVER PUBLICATIONS, INC., NEW YORK, NEW YORK, 1990. EDITORS: LESLIE CABARGA & MARCIE McKINNON.

SPECIAL THANKS GOES TO DEBRA MINGEAUD, GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE, SEATTLE, WASHINGTON.

FRONT COVER ART BY ANGELIKA LYNCH, GECKO GRAPHICS.
FRONT COVER PHOTOGRAPHS: (LEFT), JEAN McGAVOCK, "KENNECOTT RAGAMUFFIN," AND JANE AND DEBBIE VICKERY (RIGHT).

BACK COVER PHOTOGRAPH: INGER JENSEN.

DESIGN AND LAYOUT BY ARCHGRAPHICS.



At the chicken house (left to right): Peggy Duggan, Inger Jensen, Mary Ellen Duggan, Jane Vickery, and 'Pola' the dog. Little person partially hidden by can is unknown.



...and so it is all the wonderful
memories remain and the hard
times are forever forgotten...

Inger Jensen Ricci